

SMITH

THE
COMMENTARY
ON THE
DHAMMA-
PADA

VOL. I

PART I

 SKC
294.382
COM

IGNCA

15. | Professor Sumitran Chatterji
with the editors best compliments.

Lund 22. III 1925.

THE COMMENTARY ON THE DHAMMAPADA

VOL. I., PART I.

Pali Text Society

The Commentary on the Dhammapada

NEW EDITION

VOL. I.

PART I.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

EDITOR OF THE COMMENTARY ON KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA AND
SUTTANIPĀṬA (P.T.S.)

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

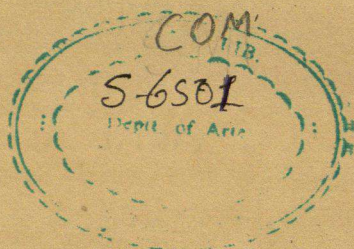
THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

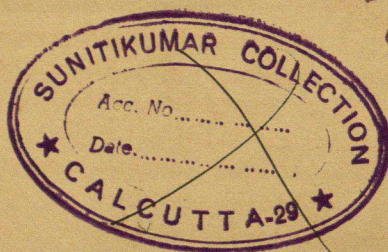
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1925

294 '382



PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN



SV 05

PREFATORY NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION

VOL. I., PART I.

THE Commentary on Yamakavagga being out of print, the President of the Pāli Text Society kindly asked me for a revision of this part of Norman's work. As it is likely to be used along with the *editio princeps* as a college textbook, I thought it advisable not to alter Norman's text without strict necessity, nor to exclude any but the most insignificant of the variants recorded in his notes. Nevertheless, my own collation of the Copenhagen MS. (C^k, the source of F. below, p. xii), which is, in fact, the best of our authorities, as well as the use of parallel passages and accessory sources (C^h, Rt.), have influenced text and *apparatus* to no small degree. It proved necessary to systematize the reference-notation, and I adopted the method of Fausböll, where C, B, K, denote Sinhalese, Burmese, and Kambodian script (S, L, Q should be reserved for Siamese prints, Laotian and Square-Pāli MSS.), and small index letters indicate the individual codices. It was not always easy to make out what Norman's notes really meant, and sometimes I have left this task to my readers, giving the very words of *editio princeps* between " — ".

I have been much pleased to see that many readings I adopted from C^k had been chosen before, on the authority of MSS. preserved in Ceylon, by the learned editor of Dhammapadattṭhakathā in the Simon Hevavitarne Bequest Series (C^h).—Dhammasena's Saddharmaratnāvaliya (Ratnāvaliya) was accessible to me in the Colombo print (1914, Granthaparakāśa Press). I had only time to check it here and there with the Copenhagen MS. (Westergaard. Cod. Eluicus, 4); unfortunately, the date of Dhammasena is not settled (Geiger: *Litteratur und Sprache der Singhalesen*, p. 6),

and besides, his scholarly paraphrases, full of interesting remarks and allusions to other texts, rarely follow the Aṭṭha-kathā word for word, thus being of less use to the critic than Amāvatura or even Jātaka Pota.

For the loan of MSS. and for valuable help during this work my respectful thanks are due to the authorities of the Royal Libraries at Copenhagen and Stockholm, and of the University Library at Lund.

HELMER SMITH.

PARIS, December 16, 1924.

MATERIALS CONSULTED

- N =Norman's edition [representing C^{acd}B^rK^v].
- C^a =Sinhalese MS., belonging to P.T.S.=Norman's C^a.
- C^c =Sinhalese print, Colombo, 1898=Norman's S.
- C^d =Sinhalese MS., belonging to P.T.S.=Norman's C.
- C^e =Sinhalese MS., used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *sī*.
- C^h =Sinhalese print, Simon Hevavitarne Bequest Series [representing C^{est}B^m].
- C^k =Sinhalese MS., Copenhagen Royal Library, Rask Collection, mostly=Norman's F.
- C^s =Sinhalese MS., used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *sī* I.
- C^t =Sinhalese MS., used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *sī* II.
- B^m =Burmese print (or MS.?) used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *ma*.
- B^r =Burmese print, Rangoon, 1903=Norman's B.
- K^v =Various Kambodian fragments=Norman's K.
- Rt. =Saddharmaratnāvaliya, Colombo, 1914.
- Gl. =Dharmapadārthakathāgranthipadārthadīpaniya, by Suriyagoda Sumangala Thera, Colombo, 1913.
- Gp. =Dampiya-aṭuvā-gaṭapadaya (see below, p. xiii, l. 13) as quoted in Gl.

Spaced type (in the notes)=more important variants (clerical errors are often given in parenthesis).

Heavy figures, for inst. [32] mark beginning of Norman's pages.

FROM THE
PREFACE TO THE "EDITIO PRINCEPS"
(1906-1909).

It is now more than fifty years since Fausböll published his *editio princeps* of the Dhammapada, with copious extracts from the commentary and a Latin version of the text.¹ For this work (a remarkable production, if we consider the early age of Pāli scholarship at the time of its appearance) three MSS. in Sinhalese characters were used, and to such good purpose that what may be called the standard text of the Dhammapada was once and for all constituted. It is true that quite lately the same distinguished scholar brought out a fresh edition of the Dhammapada,² but the somewhat Procrustean treatment of the text in order to make the verses run more smoothly seems a little audacious in the face of the Māgadhi theory. It remains that a system of Pāli metrics based upon a complete examination of all the existent Gāthās is still to be written.³ The chief value of the new edition rests upon the copious parallels and cross-references given in the footnotes to other Pāli and Sanskrit texts and to European works on Buddhism.

The edition of 1855 has formed the basis for many translations, among which that of Dr. K. E. Neumann⁴ claims special attention, based as it is upon a very wide knowledge of the

¹ Dhammapadam. Ex tribus codicibus Hauniensibus Palice edidit, Latine vertit, Excerptis ex Commentario Palico Notisque illustravit V. Fausböll. Hauniae, 1855.

² The Dhammapada, edited a second time with a literal Latin translation and notes for the use of Pāli students. London, 1900. Bibliography, pp. ix-xi.

³ See Rhys Davids' remarks in the Introduction to Digha II.

⁴ Der Wahrheitpfad. Aus dem Pāli, in den Versmaassen des Orig. übers. von K. E. N. Leipzig, 1893.

Buddhist Canon. It has, however, long been felt that a complete edition of the Pāli commentary was an indispensable preliminary to a thorough understanding of the text, and also of the standpoint from which an orthodox Buddhist regards the sayings of the Teacher. It was, therefore, with great pleasure that I undertook at the request of Prof. Rhys Davids the task of editing the voluminous Aṭṭhakathā, for the first time in a complete form in the Roman character. Two or three editions in Sinhalese and Burmese print have already appeared since 1855, for the work as a collection of legends enjoys among adherents of Buddhism a popularity second only to that of the Jātakas.¹ These editions are, as a rule, very good, being practically equivalent to good MSS. It was from one of these, the Sinhalese edition of 1886,² that a complete copy was made by the late Dr. H. Wenzel, whose death robbed Pāli and Tibetan scholarship of a patient and gifted investigator. This copy forms the basis of the present edition.

The following MSS. have been collated for the first volume:

C. (in possession of Prof. Rhys Davids)—foll. *ne* (315), 9 lines to the page, 20 $\frac{5}{8}$ (writing 18 $\frac{1}{4}$) by 2 (1 $\frac{1}{2}$). This is a MS. of the whole work.

C^a. (Rh. D.)—foll. *dharu* (302), 10 lines, 17 $\frac{7}{8}$ (writing 15 $\frac{3}{4}$) by 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ (1 $\frac{5}{8}$). Also a complete MS.

K. Fragments of Kambodian MSS. in the British Museum, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, and Tübingen University Library. These fragments are of different ages and hands, but are all similar in their reading of the text. Judging from the difference in the numbering, the fragments seem to have been taken from distinct MSS.; in some cases, however, it would seem that the copyist had in view to write only a portion of the work, as when a fragment of a later portion of the work commences with *Ka*. These fragments are extremely interesting; they nearly always give sense, and, where they do not, give

¹ See, for example, Wickremasinghe's catalogue of printed Sinhalese books in the British Museum, p. 11, No. xiii.; p. 134, No. viii.; also Nos. xii., xiii., xvii., and p. 145, No. viii.; and Beal's preface to his translated selections from the allied Chinese anthology.

² Ed. Gunaratana Mudaliyar. Colombo.

a clue to the right reading. They are, on the whole, more diffuse than the Sinhalese texts,¹ but, on the other hand, often omit *āha*, *vatvā*, *pucchi*, etc., where the other MSS. retain them. Where a Jātaka occurs imbedded in the text, these fragments give a reading closer to that of Fausböll's edition of the Jātakas than to that of the present text. The spelling is often of a rude description, consonants being frequently doubled, as in *aggamāsi* for *agamāsi*, *Uddena* for *Udena*,² *nibbutto* for *nibbuto*, etc. The cerebrals are rather avoided than otherwise, and *l* often takes the place of *ḷ*, which also occurs in the Sinhalese MSS. The distinctions of long and short *i* and *u* are not strictly adhered to, and, as in the Sinhalese MSS., the short vowel with *m* often occurs in place of the corresponding long vowel. So, too, we find *°isum* for *°imsu* most frequently, *kuham* (= *kaham* or *kuhim*), *bhīriyā* (*bhāriyā*), *katumbiko* (*kuṭimbiko*)³, *ṇhā°* for *nahā°* (*snā*), *by* for *vy*, as in *byañjana* for *vyañjana*. These fragments are as a rule very carefully corrected, and are written with singular clearness. With their aid one is in possession of an almost complete Cambodian version of the text. The fragments used for the present volume are:

For the comm. on the first two vss. the fragments in the Bibliothèque Nationale numbered Pāli 93-97, giving between them a continuous text.

For the comm. on vss. 3-8 the British Museum fragment. MSS. Or 1273—first fragment—*Kā* to *gā*=24 leaves.

For the comm. on vss. 8-59 (with the exception of vss. 51-53) the Bibliothèque Nationale fragments from 98 onwards.

For the comm. on vss. 51-53 a fragment from the University of Tübingen.—I have refrained from giving any very particular account of the fragments used, as M. Cabaton, of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris (to whose courtesy for the use of his MS. catalogue I am much indebted), gives an exhaustive account of them in the new Oriental catalogue.

¹ Cf. Hardy, *J.P.T.S.*, 1902-3, pp. 61 ff.

² But cf. Utrayana, *J.P.T.S.*, 1886, p. 4.

³ [*Kuṭumbika* and *kuṭimbika* being of equal frequency in Sinhalese MSS., the former has been adopted in the second edition.]

F. What Fausböll gives from his three MSS.¹ in the Copenhagen Library. Max Müller, in his Introduction to Rogers' 'Buddhaghosha's Parables,' says, it is true: 'Many of these fables had been published in Pāli by Dr. Fausböll, at the end of his edition of the "Dhammapada"; but as the MSS. used by him were very defective, the Pāli text of these parables had only excited but had not satisfied the curiosity of Oriental scholars.' But examination of Fausböll's readings shows that his MS.² of the Commentary was quite good, and that the greater part of the defects are due more to misreading of the text than to badness of the MS. itself. Sinhalese MSS., as a rule, are very well written, but the characters are extremely small, added to which the ligatures are often very hard to make out, and many of the letters have great similarities. Confusions of the *n* and *t* and of *m*, *c*, and *v*, account for a great number of the errors in F.; *ddh* is often given where we should read *tt*, as in *vaddhati*, the case of most frequent occurrence. What a good Pāli scholar could do with F. was shown by the late H. C. Warren, who in his 'Buddhism in Translations' has given versions of some of the tales (222-6, 264-7, 381-3, 430-3, 451-81).³ As to the Burmese version which Rogers used, it seems merely to have been a compilation of not much worth, giving some of the more popular tales in a concise form. There are 302 tales in the whole work; Rogers gives versions of 29, and this in the space of 191 pages.

B. A Burmese edition of the whole work printed at Rangoon.⁴ This I have collated word for word; its readings are almost exactly the same as those of K. The same holds good to a great extent of an India Office Burmese MS., which has been collated for the third volume, where an account of it will be given.

¹ [Fausböll had three MSS. of the Dhammapada, but *only one* of the Commentary; see below, n. 2.]

² Pref. vii.: 'Quæ ex commentario Buddhaghosæ excerpti, quum uno tantum codice confidendum sit. . . .'

³ [A translation of Dhammapadatthakathā, from Norman's text, has been given by Burlingame in the Harvard Or. Series, vols. 28, 29, 30.]

⁴ 1903; ed. by U. Yan.

S. A very good Sinhalese edition by W. Dhammānanda Thera and M. Nānissara Thera, printed at Colombo in 1898. It has proved of the greatest assistance in the correction of the text, and is in every respect an admirable piece of work.

A still more recent text of great excellence is that which is being brought out by Dīpaṅkara and Dharmasena. The first part (containing the first Vagga) came out in 1905 (Vidyāprakāsa Press, Ambalaṃgoda), and has been consulted on points of difficulty. A feature of this edition consists in the short notes on crucial points appended to the volume. A work of great interest, which it is to be hoped some Sinhalese savant will take up, would be an edition of the ancient Sinhalese glossary to our Aṭṭhakathā, about a thousand years old, mentioned by Louis de Zoysa in his catalogue of MSS. in the temple-libraries of Ceylon (1885). For the interpretation of difficult words such a work should prove of much value.

HENRY C. NORMAN.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGES
PREFATORY NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION - - -	v-vi
MATERIALS CONSULTED (ABBREVIATIONS) - - -	vii
EXTRACT FROM PREFACE TO "EDITIO PRINCEPS" (MSS. AND EDD.) - - - - -	ix-xiii
Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā:	
Introductory verses - - - - -	1
(I.) Appamāda-vagga:	
1. Cakkhupālattheravattu - - - (Dhp 1)	2- 20
2. Maṭṭakuṇḍalivatthu - - - (Dhp 2)	20- 30
3. Thullatissattherav° - - - (Dhp 3-4)	31- 37
4. Kāḷiyakkhiniv° - - - (Dhp 5)	37- 44
5. Kosambakav° - - - (Dhp 6)	44- 55
6. Cūḷakāḷa-Mahākāḷav° - - - (Dhp 7-8)	55- 63
7. Devadattav° - - - (Dhp 9-10)	64- 68
8. Aggasāvaka° - - - (Dhp 11-12)	68- 96
9. Nandattherav° - - - (Dhp 13-14)	96-105
10. Cundasūkarika° - - - (Dhp 15)	105-108
11. Dhammikaupāsakassa vatthu - - - (Dhp 16)	109-112
12. Devadattassa vatthu - - - (Dhp 17)	112-127
13. Sumanādeviyā vatthu - - - (Dhp 18)	128-130
14. Dvesahāyakahikkhūnaṃ vatthu - - - (Dhp 19-20)	130-134

Dhammapadatthakathā

Mahāmohatamonaddhe loke lokantadassinā
yena saddhammapajjoto jalito¹ jalitiddhinā, (1)

tassa pāde namassitvā sambuddhassa sirīmato
saddhammañ c' assa pūjetvā katvā saṅghassa c' añjaliṃ (2)

' taṃ taṃ kāraṇam āgamma dhammādharmesu kovido
sampattasaddhammapado² satthā Dhammapadaṃ subhaṃ (3)

desesi karuṇāvegasamussāhitamānaso
ya ṇ ve devamanussānaṃ pītipāmojjavaḍḍhanaṃ, (4)

paramparābhatā tassa nipuṇā atthavaṇṇanā
yā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi³ dīpabhāsāya saṇṭhitā (5)

na sādhayati sesānaṃ sattānaṃ hitasampadaṃ,
app eva nāma sādheyya sabbalokassa sā hitaṃ' (6)

iti āsiṃsamānena dantena samacārinā
Kumārakassapenāhaṃ therena thiracetasā (7)

[2] saddhammatthitikāmena sakkaṃcaṃ abhiyācīto
taṃ bhāsaṃ ativithāragatañ⁴ ca vacanakkamaṃ (8)

pahāyāropayitvā⁵ tantibhāsaṃ manoramaṃ,
gāthānaṃ vyañjanapadaṃ ya ṇ tattha na vibhāvitaṃ, (9)

kevalaṃ ta ṇ vibhāvetvā sesaṃ tam eva atthato
bhāsantarena bhāsissaṃ āvahanto vibhāvinaṃ

manaso pītipāmojjaṃ atthadhammūpanissitaṃ ti. (10)

¹ Ch jālito.

² C^aB^aK^v sampanna°.

³ K^v Tāmba°.

⁴ C^aB^aK^v ativithāraṃ gatañ.

⁵ C^a pahāya ropayitvāna (ropa° < tepa°).

[3] I, 1. CAKKHUPĀLATTHERAVATTHU

Maṇopubbāṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā;
manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā,

tato naṇ dukkham anveti cakkaṇ va vahato padan ti
ayaṇ dhammadesanā kattha bhāsita ti: Sāvattiyaṇ, kaṇ
ārabbhā ti: Cakkhupālattheraṇ.¹

*Sāvattiyaṇ kira Mahāsuvaṇṇo² nāma kuṭumbiko³ ahosi
addho mahaddhano mahābhogo aputtako.⁴ So ekadivaṣaṇ
ñāhānatitthaṇ gantvā nahātvā⁵ āgacchanto antarāmagge
sampaṇnasākhaṇ ekaṇ vanaspatiṇ⁶ disvā ‘ayaṇ mahesakkhā-
ya devatāya adhiggaḥito bhavissati’ ti tassa heṭṭhābhāgaṇ
sodhāpetvā pākāraparikkhepaṇ kārāpetvā vālikaṇ okirā-
petvā⁷ dhajapatākaṇ ussāpetvā⁸ vanaspatiṇ alaṇkaritvā
“puttaṇ vā dhītaṇ vā labhivā tumhākaṇ mahāsakkāraṇ
karissāmī” ti patthanaṇ katvā pakkāmi.⁹ Ath’ assa¹⁰ bhari-
yāya kucchiyaṇ gabbho patiṭṭhāsi¹¹, [4] so¹² tassā gabbhapa-
rihāraṇ adāsi; sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṇ vijāyi. ¹³Seṭṭhī
attanā pālitaṇ vanaspatiṇ nissāya laddhattā tassa Pālo ti
nāmaṇ akāsi. ¹⁴Aparabhāge aññaṇ puttaṇ labhi¹⁵, tassa
Cullapālo ti nāmaṇ katvā itarassa Mahāpālo ti nāmaṇ kari;
te¹⁶ vayappatte gharabandhanena bandhiṇsu.¹⁷

Tasmiṇ samaye satthā pavattavaradhammacakko anu-
pubbena gantvā Anāthapiṇḍikena¹⁸ mahāseṭṭhinā catupaṇ-

* Cf. Tha. (and Ap.) ad Th. 95.

¹ K^v Sāvattiyaṇ ti kaṇ ārabbhā ti Cakkhupālattheraṇ ārabbhā ti.

² C^k Mahāsuvaṇṇo; Rt. Mahāsumana.

³ K^v nāma seṭṭhikakuṭ^o.

⁴ K^v ad. hoti.

⁵ C^a om. nahātvā.

⁶ B^mK^v always vanaspatiṇ.

⁷ K^v ad. samantato.

⁸ K^v ins. taṇ.

⁹ C^k pakkāmi ti.

¹⁰ B^r Nacirass’ eva ath’ asse; K^v Ath’ assa na cirass’ eva.

¹¹ So C^{ekst}N; B^rC^h ad. sā gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhā-
vaṇ ñatvā tassa ārocesi (cf. Pj. II, 58³⁰).

¹² K^v ad. ñatvā.

¹³ B^r ins. Taṇ-nāmagahaṇadivase.

¹⁴ C^hB^rK^v ins. Sā.

¹⁵ K^v aññaṇputtaṇ patilabhi.

¹⁶ K^v ad. dve.

¹⁷ B^rK^v ad. Aparabhāge mātāpitāro kalam akāṇsu, sabbaṇ pi
vibhavam (K^v bhogaṇ) itare (K^v dvinnaṇ) yeva vicāriṇsu (K^v viva-
resuṇ).

¹⁸ C^{ak} Anāthapiṇḍika..

nāsakoṭṭidhanan viṣṣajjetvā kārite Jetavanamahāvihāre viharati mahājanan saggaṃagge ca mokkhamagge ca patitṭhāpayamāno. Tathāgato hi mātīpakkhato¹ asītiyā pitipakkhato² asītiyā ti dveasītiñātikulasahashehi³ kārite⁴ vihāre ekam eva vassāvāsan vasi⁵, Anāthapiṇḍikena kārite Jetavanamahāvihāre ekūnavisati⁶, Visākhāya sattavīsatiakoṭṭidhanapariccāgena kārite Pubbārāme cha vassāvāse⁷ ti dvinnan kulānan guṇamahantatan paṭicca Sāvattṭhiṇ nissāya pañcavīsati vassāvāse vasi. Anāthapiṇḍiko pi Visākhā pi mahāupāsikā nibaddhan⁸ divasassa dve vāre tathāgatassa upaṭṭhānan gacchanti; gacchantā ca ‘daharasāmaṇerā no hatthe olokessanti’ ti tucchahatthā nāma⁹ na gatapubbā: purebhattan gacchantā [5] khādanīyādīni gāhāpetvā¹⁰ gacchanti, pacchābhattan pañca bhesajjāni aṭṭha ca pānāni.¹¹ Nivesanesu pana tesan dvinnan¹² bhikkhusahassānan niccapaññattān’ evāsanāni¹³ honti; annapānabhesajjesu yo yaṇ icchati, tassa¹⁴ taṇ yathicchitam¹⁵ eva sampajjati. Tesu Anāthapiṇḍikena ekam eva divasam pi satthā¹⁶ pañhan apucchitapubbo.¹⁷ So kira ‘tathāgato buddhasukhumālo khattiyasukhumālo; upakāro¹⁸ me gahapati ti mayhan dhamman desento kilameyyā’ ti satthari adhimattasinehena pañhan na pucchati. Satthā pana tasmiṇ nisinnamatte yeva ‘ayaṇ seṭṭhi maṇ arakkhitabbaṭṭhāne rakkhati, ahaṇ hi kappasatasahassadhikāni cattāri asan kheyāni alaṇkatapaṭiyattan attano sisan chinditvā akkhini uppāṭetvā hadayamaṇsan ubbattetvā pānasamaṇ puttadāraṇ paricajitvā pāramiyo pūrento paresaṇ

¹ Ca B^m K^v mātū°.² K^v pitu°.³ K^v dveasītiyā nā°.⁴ K^v ins. Nigrodhamahā- (Ja. I, 88¹¹).⁵ C^k v a s i t v ā.⁶ B^r K^v ad. vassāni vassan vasi.⁷ K^v cha vassāni vassan vasi.⁸ (C^k niccabaddhan); K^v ad. pi.⁹ Ca^k K^v om. nāma (C^k tucchahatthato).¹⁰ Ca gahetva; B^r K^v gahetvā va; C^h gāhāpetvā va (cf. p. 7, n. 10).¹¹ K^v aṭṭha pānāni ādāya vihāraṇ gacchanti. ¹² B^m rep. dvinnan.¹³ K^v niccaṇ pa°; B^r niccaṇ paññattāsanān’ eva. ¹⁴ K^v rep. tassa.¹⁵ Ca^k yadicchitan (confounding with yadicchaka).¹⁶ C^e B^r K^v satthāraṇ; (C^k satthāra).¹⁷ Ca^k B^r pañhan na pu°; K^v paṇho na pucchitabbo.¹⁸ K^v bahūpakāro.

dhammadesanattatham eva¹ pūresij; esa maṇḍ arakkhitabba-
tṭhāne rakkhati² ti ekaṇ dhammadesanaṇ katheti² yeva.

Tadā Sāvattiyaṇ satta manussakoṭiyo vāsanti; tesu
satthu dhammakathaṇ sutvā pañcakoṭimattā manussā ariyasā-
vakā jātā³, dvekoṭimattā puthujjanā.⁴ Tesu ariyasāvakanāṇ
dve yeva kiccāni ahesuṇ: purebhattaṇ dānaṇ denti, pacchā-
bhattaṇ gandhamālādihatthā vatthabhesajjapānakādiṇ⁵ gā-
hāpetvā dhammasavaṇatthāya⁶ gacchanti.

Ath' ekadivasaṇ Mahāpālo ariyasāvake gandhamālādi-
[6]hatthe vihāraṇ gacchante disvā “ayaṇ mahājano kuḷiṇ
gacchati” ti⁷ pucchitvā “dhammasavaṇāyā” ti sutvā
“aham pi gamissāmī” ti⁸ gantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā parisa-
pariyante nisīdi. Buddhā ca nāma dhammaṇ desentā⁹
saraṇa-sīla-pabbajjādīnaṇ upanissayaṇ oloketvā ajjhāsaya-
sena dhammaṇ desenti. Tasmā taṇ divasaṇ satthā tassa
upanissayaṇ oloketvā dhammaṇ desento ānupubbikathaṇ
kathesi, seyyathīdaṇ: dānakathaṇ silakathaṇ saggakathaṇ,
kāmanāṇ ādīnaṇ okāraṇ saṅkilesaṇ nekkhamme ca¹⁰ ānisaṇ-
saṇ pakāsesi. Taṇ sutvā Mahāpālo kuṭumbiko cintesi: ‘pa-
ralokaṇ gacchantāṇ puttadhītaṇ vā bhogaṇ vā nānugacchanti,
sarīraṇ pi attanā saddhiṇ na gacchati; kim me gharāvāsena,
pabbajissāmī’ ti. So desanāpariyosāne¹¹ satthāraṇ upasaṇ-
kamitvā¹² pabbajjaṇ yāci. Atha naṇ satthā¹³ “n’ atthi te koci
āpucchitabbayuttako ñāti” ti āha—“kaniṭṭhabhātā¹⁴ me
atthi bhante” ti—“tena hi taṇ āpucchā” ti¹⁵—so “sādhū”
ti sampaticchitvā satthāraṇ vanditvā geḥaṇ gantvā kaniṭṭhaṇ
pakkosāpetvā “tāta yaṇ imasmiṇ kule saviññānakāviññāna-
kaṇ¹⁶ dhanāṇ kiñci atthi, sabbaṇ taṇ tava¹⁷ bhāro, paṭipajjāhi
nan” ti—“tumhe pana sāmī” ti¹⁸—¹⁹“ahaṇ satthu santike

¹ (C^k °desanattāyam eva.)

² C^{ad} K^v kathesi.

³ C^{ad} om. jātā.

⁴ K^v dvikoṭimattā puthujjanā jātā.

⁵ B^r K^v °pānakādīni.

⁶ C^k °savaṇatthaṇ.

⁷ (C^k gacchanti ti.)

⁸ K^v ins. tena saddhiṇ.

⁹ C^k <desento; C^{ad} desento.

¹⁰ C^k om. ca (cf. D. I, 110³).

¹¹ K^v ad. utthāyāsana.

¹² K^v ad. vanditvā.

¹³ K^v ad. pucchi.

¹⁴ So C^{ad} B^r; C^h N^{ad} pana.

¹⁵ B^r K^v āpucchāhi ti.

¹⁶ B^r saviññānakam pi aviññānakam pi.

¹⁷ K^v tavaṇ.

¹⁸ C^h tumhe pana kiṇ sāmī ti (cf. p. 7, n. 2); K^v tumhe
pana kuhiṇ gamissathā ti.

¹⁹ K^v ins. tāta.

pabbajissāni” ti—“kiṃ kathesi bhātika, tvaṃ me mātari matāya mātā viya pitari mate pitā viya laddho, gehe vo¹ mahā vibhavo, sakkā gehaṃ ajjhāvasanteḥ” eva² puññāni [7] kātuṃ, mā evaṃ akatthā” ti³—⁴“tāta mayā satthu dhammadesanā sutā⁴, satthārā hi saṃhasukhumaṃ tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā ādimajjhapiyosānakalyāṇadhammo⁵ desito, na sakkā so agāramajjhe⁶ pūretuṃ, pabbajissāmi tāta” ti—“bhātika taruṇā pi ca tāv’ attha⁷, mahallakakāle pabbajissatthā” ti—“tāta mahallakassa hi attano hatthapādā pi anasavā honti na⁸ vase vattanti, kim aṅga pana ñatakā: sv ahaṃ tava vacanaṃ⁹ na karomi, samaṇapaṭipattiṃ pūressāmi,¹⁰

jarājajjaritā honti hatthapādā anassavā

yassa, so vihatatthāmo kathaṃ dhammaṃ carissasi,¹¹ (1) pabbajissam’ evāhaṃ tāta” ti tassa viravantass’ eva satthu santikaṃ gantvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā laddhapabbajjūpasampado¹² ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santike pañca vassāni vasitvā vutthavasso pavāretvā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā pucchi: “bhante imasmiṃ sāsane kati* dhurāni” ti—¹³“ganthadhuraṃ vipassanādhuraṃ ti dve yeva dhurāni bhikkhū” ti—“katamaṃ pana bhante ganthadhuraṃ katamaṃ vipassanādhuraṃ” ti—“attano paññānurūpena ekaṃ¹⁴ vā dve vā nikāye sakalaṃ vā pana tepitakaṃ buddhavaṇṇaṃ uggāḥhitvā tassa dhāraṇaṃ kathaṇaṃ vācanaṃ [8] ti idaṃ g a n t h a d h u r a ṇ ṇ āma, sallahukavuttino pana pantasenāsanābhiratassa¹⁵ attabhāve khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sātaccakiriyavasena¹⁶

* Cf. Pj. II, 194–195.

¹ B^rK^v te.

² B^r gehe ajjhāvasante yeva.

³ B^rK^v akarittā ti (cf. p. 8, n. 2, p. 39, n. 12).

⁴⁻¹ B^r ahaṃ satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā gharāvāse vasituṃ na sakkomi.

⁵ So C^k; B^rK^v °pariyosānakalyāṇo dh°; C^hN °pariyosānekalyāṇa-dhammo.

⁶ C^hB^r ad. vasantena.

⁷ C^k tāv’ ettha; C^{ad} only tāva; B^rK^v bhātika tvaṃ taruṇo yeva tāva tiṭṭha (B^r tiṭṭhatu).

⁸ B^r ad. attano.

⁹ C^kB^rK^v k a t h a ṇ .

¹⁰ C^hK^v ad. ti.

¹¹ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti.

¹² K^v yāci laddhūpasampado.

¹³ K^v ins. atha satthā āha.

¹⁴ K^v ad. nikāyaṃ.

¹⁵ C^hkN pantha°; K^v °ābhirantassa.

¹⁶ C^k °kiriyā°.

vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattagahaṇaṃ (ti) idaṃ¹ vipassanādhuraṃ nāmā” ti—“bhante ahaṃ mahallakakāle pabbajito ganthadhuraṃ pūretuṃ na sakkhissāmi, vipassanādhuraṃ pana pūressāmi², kammaṭṭhānaṃ me kathethā” ti. Ath’ assa satthā yāva arahattā³ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. So satthāraṃ vanditvā attanā sahaḡāmino bhikkhū pariyesanto satṭhiṃ⁴ bhikkhū labhitvā tehi saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā viśaṃyojanasataṃ⁵ maggaṃ gantvā ekaṃ mahantaṃ paccantagāmaṃ patvā tattha saparivāro piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Manussā vatṭasampanne bhikkhū disvā⁶ pasannacittā āśanāni paññāpetvā nisīdāpetvā paṇītenāhāreṇa parivisitvā “bhante kuhiṃ ayyā gacchanti” ti pucchitvā “yathāphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ upāsakā” ti vutte paṇḍitamanussā ‘vassāvāsaṃ senāsanaṃ pariyesanti bhadaṇṭa’ ti ñatvā “bhante sace ayyā imaṃ temāsaṃ idha vaseyyuṃ, mayaṃ saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya⁷ silāni gaṇheyyāmā” ti āhaṃsu. Te pi ‘mayaṃ imāni kulāni nissāya bhavanissaraṇaṃ karissāmā’ ti⁸ adhiyāsesuṃ; manussā tesāṃ paṭiññaṃ gaheṭvā vihāraṃ paṭijaggitvā rattitṭhānādivatṭhānāni sampādetvā adaṃsu; te nibaddhaṃ tam eva gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasanti. Athā ne eko vejjo upasaṃkamitvā “bhante bahunnaṃ⁹ vasaṇaṭṭhāne aphāsukam pi nāma hoti; tasmiṃ uppanne mayhaṃ katheyyātha,¹⁰ bhesajjaṃ karissāmi” ti pavāresi.¹¹ Thero vassūpanāyikadivase te bhikkhū āmantetvā pucchi: [9] “āvuso imaṃ temāsaṃ katihi¹² iriyāpathehi vītināmessathā” ti—“catuhi bhante” ti¹³—“kiṃ paṇ’ etaṃ āvuso patirūpaṃ, nanu appamattehi bhavitabbaṃ, mayaṃ hi dharamānassa¹⁴ buddhassa santike¹⁵ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gaheṭvā¹⁶ āgatā, buddhā ca nāma na sakkā saṭhena¹⁷ ārādhetuṃ, kalyāṇajjhāsayena

¹ (ti) *only in Ch*; C^{ad}Br^r *om.* idaṃ.

² C^{ak} *ad.* ti.

³ So C^{ah}K^v; N arahattaṃ.

⁴ So C^{ak}; Ch^{Br} saṭṭhi (10⁹); N satṭhi.

⁵ Br^r viśayo°; K^v viśatiyo°; C^{ak}K^v °yojanasata-.

⁶ C^{ak} *ad.* va.

⁷ K^v *ins.* pañca.

⁸ K^v *ad.* cintetvā.

⁹ So Ch^k; N bahūnaṃ.

¹⁰ K^v *ins.* ahaṃ vo.

¹¹ C^{ad} pavāreti; “K^v *ad.* satṭhi.”

¹² Ch^{Br}(K^v) ka(t)tihi.

¹³ K^v bhante vītināmessāmā ti.

¹⁴ Br^r dharamānakassa.

¹⁵ B^{mr}K^v santikā.

¹⁶ K^v uggahetvā.

¹⁷ So C^{kt}N; Ch^k sātheyyena.

h' ete¹ ārādhetaḥabbā, pamattassa ca nāma cattāro apāyā sakagehasadisā; appamattā hothāvuso ” ti—²“ tumhe pana bhante ” ti³—“ ahaṇ tihi iriyāpathehi vītināmessāmi, piṭṭhiṇ na pasāressāmi āvuso ” ti—“ sādhu bhante appamattā hothā ” ti.

Therassa niddaṇ anokkamantassa paṭhamamāse atikkante⁴ akkhirogo uppajji, chiddaghaṭato udakadhārā viya akkhīhi⁵ dhārā paggharanti. So sabbarattiṇ samaṇadhammaṇ katvā aruṇuggamane⁶ gabbhaṇ pavisitvā nisīdi. Bhikkhū bhikkhācāravelāya therassa santikaṇ upasaṇkamitvā⁷ “bhikkhācāravelā⁸ bhante ” ti āhaṇsu. “Tena h' āvuso gaṇhatha pattacīvaran ” ti⁹ attano pattacīvaraṇ gāhāpetvā¹⁰ nikkhami. Bhikkhū tassa akkhī¹¹ paggharante¹² disvā “kim etaṇ bhante ” ti pucchiṇsu—“ akkhī¹³ me āvuso vātā vijjhati ” ti¹⁴—“ nanu bhante vejjen' amhā pavāritā¹⁵; tassa kathamā ” ti¹⁶—“ sādhi' [10] āvuso ” ti. Te vejjassa kathayiṇsu, so telaṇ pacitvā pesesi. Thero nāsāya¹⁷ telaṇ āsiñcanto nisinnako va āsiñcivā antogāmaṇ pāvisi. Vejjo¹⁸ disvā āha¹⁹: “bhante ayyassa kira²⁰ akkhī vāto vijjhati ” ti—“ āma upāsakā ” ti—“ bhante mayā telaṇ pacitvā pesitaṇ nāsāya vo āsittan ” ti²¹—“ āma upāsakā ” ti—“ idāni kīdisan ” ti—“ rujaṭ' eva upāsakā ” ti. Vejjo ‘mayā ekavāren' eva²² vūpasamana-samatthaṇ²³ telaṇ pahitaṇ²⁴, kin nu kho rogo na vūpasanto ’ ti²⁵ cintetvā “bhante nisīditvā vo āsittan ” ti²⁶ nipajjitvā ” ti pucchi. Thero tuṇhi ahosi, ²⁷punappunaṇ pucchiyamāno pi²⁸

¹ Br te vo for h' ete; K^v kalyāṇajjhāsayeh' eva tumhehi te.

² K^v ins. kiṇ (cf. p. 4, n. 18, p. 9, n. 19, p. 10, n. 12).

³ K^v bhante kaṭihi iriyāpathehi pavattessathā ti.

⁴ K^v attikkamante; Br K^v ad. majjhimaṇ sampatte.

⁵ Ch Br K^v ins. a s s u.

⁶ K^v °uggamanasamaye.

⁷ Br K^v gantvā. ⁸ So C^d (< velāya) C^k Br; C^h N^o velāyaṇ.

⁹ K^v ad. vatvā so.

¹⁰ K^v gaṇetvā (cf. p. 3, n. 10).

¹¹ Br K^v akkhīhi; K^v ad. assudhāre.

¹² Br paggharantaṇ.

¹³ Br K^v akkhīni (“always”).

¹⁴ K^v vāto vijjhati ti (cf. 7¹⁰).

¹⁵ Br K^v pavārit' amhā.

¹⁶ K^v kathessāmā ti.

¹⁷ C^d nāsikāya. ¹⁸ K^v ad. taṇ.

¹⁹ K^v om. āha.

²⁰ K^v kiṇ.

²¹ K^v āsiñcitaṇ (always).

²² K^v ad. rogaṇ.

²³ (C^k K^v vūpasamatthaṇ.)

²⁴ K^v pesitaṇ.

²⁵ K^v vūpassamati ti.

²⁶ K^v ins. udāhu.

²⁷ K^v ins. so.

²⁸ K^v ad. kiñci.

na kathesi. So 'vihāraṇ gantvā¹ vasanaṭṭhānaṇ olokessāmī' ti cintetvā "tena hi bhante gacchathā" ti therayaṇ vissajjetvā vihāraṇ gantvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ olokeno caṇkamana-nisīdanaṭṭhānam eva disvā sayanaṭṭhānam adisvā "bhante nisinnehi vo āsittaṇ nīpannehi" ti pucehi. Thero tuṇhī ahoṣi. "Mā bhante evam akattha², samaṇadhammo nāma sarīre yāpente³ sakkā kātuṇ; nipajjitvā āsiṇcathā" ti punap-punaṇ⁴ yāci. "Gacchathāvuso,⁵ mantetvā jānissāmī" ti.⁶ Therassa ca tattha⁷ n' eva ñāti na sālohitā atthi, yena⁸ sād-dhiṇ manteyya⁹, karajakāyena pana saddhiṇ [11] manterīto "vadehi tāva āvuso Pālita, tvaṇ kiṇ akkhī olokessasi udāhu buddhasāsaṇaṇ¹⁰; anamataggasmaṇ hi saṇsāravatte tava ana-kkhiṇakālassa¹¹ gaṇaṇā¹² n' atthi, anekāni pana buddhasa-tāni buddhasaṇassāni atītāni, tesu te¹³ ekabuddho¹⁴ pi na paricīṇṇo¹⁵, idāṇi imaṇ antovassaṇ tayo māse na nipajjissāmī" ti¹⁶ te mānaṇaṇ baddhaṇ¹⁶, tasmā cakkhūni te nassantu vā bhijjantu vā, buddhasāsaṇam eva dhārehi mā cakkhūni¹⁷ ti bhūtakāyaṇ ovadanto imā gāthā abhāsi:

Cakkhūni hāyanti¹⁸ mamāyitāni
 sotāni hāyanti tath' eva deho¹⁹
 sabbam p' idaṇ hāyati dehanissitaṇ,²⁰
 kiṇkāraṇā Pālita tvaṇ pamajjasi. (2)
 Cakkhūni jīranti mamāyitāni
 sotāni jīranti tath' eva kāyo
 sabbam p' idaṇ jīrati kāyanissitaṇ,²¹
 kiṇkāraṇā Pālita tvaṇ pamajjasi. (3)

¹ K^v ins. therassa. ² B^r karittha, K^v akarittha (cf. p. 5, n. 3).

³ C^a ya p^o; B^m sarīraṇ yāpentena. ⁴ C^{adk} punappuna.

⁵ C^d gacchatha dāni āv^o; C^a gacchathā ti āv^o; K^v gacchāv^o; B^r gaccha "tvaṇ" (o: tvaṇ) tāv' āv^o. ⁶ B^r ad. vejjaṇ uyyojesi.

⁷ K^v ad. gāme. ⁸ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} kena. ⁹ K^v ad. ti.

¹⁰ So C^{akKv}; C^{hN} ad. ti. ¹¹ B^{rKv} akkhikānaṇssa. ¹² B^{rKv} ad. nāma.

¹³ B^{rKv} om. te. ¹⁴ K^v eko buddho. ¹⁵ So C^{hk}; N paricchinno.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ B^r timāsaṇ nibaddhavīriyaṇ; K^v temāsaṇ nivaddhaṇ adhiṭṭhānaṇ; C^k temāsaṇ < te mānaṇaṇ; C^a nibaddhaṇ for baddhaṇ; B^{rKv} ad. karissāmi.

¹⁷ K^v ad. olokehi.

¹⁸ B^{rKv} hāyantu (B^{rKv} giving imperatives throughout and K^v reading sotāni after the verb at S²⁰).

¹⁹ B^{rKv} kāyo.

²⁰ C^k kāyanissitaṇ.

²¹ B^r dehanissitaṇ.

Cakkhūni bhijjanti mamāyitāni
 sotāni bhijjanti tath' eva rūpaṇ¹
 sabbam p' idaṇ bhijjati rūpanissitaṇ,²
 kiṅkaraṇā Pālita tvaṇ pamajjasī ti. (4)

[12] Evaṇ tihi gāthāhi attano ovādaṇ datvā nisinnako va
 natthukammaṇ katvā gāmaṇ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vejjo³ disvā
 "kiṇ bhante natthukammaṇ katan" ti pucchi,—“āma
 upāsakā" ti—"kīdisaṇ bhante" ti—"rujat' eva upāsakā"
 ti—"nisīditvā vo bhante kataṇ nipajjitvā" ti—thero tuṇhī
 aīrosi, punappunaṇ pucchito⁴ pi na kiñci⁵ kathesi. Atha naṇ
 vejjo "bhante tumhe sappāyaṇ na karotha, ajja⁶ paṭṭhāya
 'asukena⁷ me telaṇ pakkan' ti mā vadittha; aham pi 'mayā
 vo telaṇ pakkan' ti na vakkhāmi" ti āha. So vejjena paccak-
 khāto vihāraṇ gantvā "vejjenā pi⁸ paccakkhāto 'si, iriyā-
 pathaṇ mā vissaji⁹ samaṇā" ti

paṭikkhitto tikicchāya vejjenāsi vivajjito
 niyato Maccurājassa, kiṇ Pālita¹⁰ pamajjasī ti (5)
 imāya gāthāya attānaṇ ovaditvā¹¹ samaṇadhammaṇ akāsi.
 Ath' assa majjhimayāme atikkante¹² apubbaṇ acarimaṇ
 akkhīni c' eva kilesā ca pabhijjisu.¹³ So sukkhavipassako
 arahā hutvā¹⁴ gabbhaṇ pavisitvā nisīdi. Bhikkhū bhikkhā-
 cāraṇelāya¹⁵ gantvā¹⁶ "bhikkhācāraṇakālo¹⁷ bhante" ti āhaṇsu
 —¹⁸"kālo āvuso" ti—"āma bhante" ti—"tena hi gaccha-
 thā" ti—¹⁹"tumhe pana bhante" ti—"akkhīni me āvuso
 parihīnāni" ti.²⁰ Te tassa akkhīni oloketvā assupunṇanettā²¹

¹ So C^hN; C^{ad} r ū p o; C^kB^r kāyo; K^v deho.

² B^r dehanissitaṇ; K^v kāyani^o. ³ B^rK^v ad. taṇ.

⁴ So C^{ad}ks B^rK^v (cf. 12²²); C^hN pucchiyamāno.

⁵ K^v kiñci pi na.

⁶ B^rK^v ajjato.

⁷ K^v ad. nāma vejena; B^r ad. nāma, om. me.

⁸ K^v vejjenā pi tvaṇ; B^r tvaṇ vejjenā pi.

⁹ C^{ahk}B^r viṣsa(j)i; C^sN viṣsa(j)a; K^v viṣsa(j)esi.

¹⁰ (B^r ad. tvaṇ).

¹¹ K^v ad. thero.

¹² (C^{ak} atikkamante); K^v attikkantamatte.

¹³ B^rK^v b h i j j i s u.

¹⁴ K^v ad. taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva vikasitapadumasadisō hutvā.

¹⁵ C^kK^v āyaṇ.

¹⁶ C^hB^rK^v ā g a n t v ā.

¹⁷ K^v °cāraṇelāya (o: °velāyaṇ?).

¹⁸ K^v ins. kiṇ (cf. n. 19).

¹⁹ B^rK^v ins. kiṇ (cf. p. 7, n. 9).

²⁰ So C^hk B^r; N parihīnā ti.

²¹ K^v assupunṇehi nettehi rodantā.

hutvā “bhante mā cintayittha, [13] mayañ vo paṭijaggissāmā”
 ti therañ assāsetvā¹ kattabbayuttakaṇ vattapaṭivattaṇ²
 katvā gāmaṇ³ pavasiṇsu. Manussā therañ adisvā “bhante
 amhākaṇ ayyo kuhin” ti pucchitvā⁴ taṇ pavattiṇ⁵ sutvā⁶
 yāguṇ pesetvā sayañ piṇḍapātaṇ ādāya gantvā therañ vandi-
 tvā pādamūle⁷ pavattamānā⁸ roditvā “mayañ bhante⁹ paṭi-
 jaggissāma, tumhe mā cintayitthā” ti samassāsetvā pakka-
 miṇsu. Tato paṭṭhāya nibaddhaṇ yāgubhattaṇ vihāram eva
 pesenti. Thero pi itare saṭṭhi bhikkhū niraṇṭaraṇ ovaḍati;
 te tass’ ovāde ṭhatvā upakaṭṭhāya pavāraṇāya sabbe va saṇṇa
 paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu, ¹⁰vutthavassā ca pana
 satthāraṇ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā therañ āhaṇsu: “bhante satthā-
 raṇ daṭṭhukām’ amhā” ti. Thero tesañ vacanaṇ sutvā
 cintesi: ‘ahaṇ dubbalo, antarāmagge ca amanussapariggahitā
 aṭavi atthi, mayi etehi saddhiṇ gacchante sabbe kilamissanti,
 bhikkham pi labhituṇ na sakkhissanti; ime puretaram eva
 pesessāmī’ ti.¹¹ Atha ne āha: “āvuso tumhe purato gaccha-
 thā” ti—¹²“tumhe pana bhante” ti—“ahaṇ dubbalo,
 antarāmagge ca amanussapariggahitā aṭavi atthi, mayi
 tumhehi saddhiṇ gacchante sabbe kilamissatha, tumhe purato
 gacchathā” ti—“mā bhante evañ karittha, mayañ tumhehi
 saddhiṇ ñeva gamissāmā” ti—“mā vo āvuso evañ¹³ rucci,¹⁴
 evañ sante mayhaṇ aphāsukaṇ bhavissati; mayhaṇ kaniṭṭho
 tumhe disvā pucchissati, ath’ assa mama cak[14]khūnaṇ
 parihīnabhāvaṇ āroceyyātha, so mama santikaṇ kañcid¹⁵
 eva paṇiṇissati, tena saddhiṇ āgacchissāmī¹⁶; tumhe mama
 vacanaṇa¹⁷ dasabalaṇ ca asīti mahāthere ca vandathā” ti
 uyyojesi. Te therañ khamāpetvā anto-gāmaṇ pavasiṇsu.

¹ Br samassāsetvā (cf. 10⁷).

² (C^k kattabbayuttakaṇ vattaṇ.)

³ C^aK^v ad. piṇḍāya; C^d om. gāmaṇ.

⁴ “Br ārocesuṇ te.”

⁵ K^v here and almost always pavutti(ṇ).

⁶ K^v ad. rodantā.

⁷ Br °mūlesu.

⁸ C^k pavattayamānā (cf. pavattento 11¹⁰, 13¹¹, 15¹⁶, 148¹); Br pa-
 vattamānā; K^v parivattamānā.

⁹ Br bhante mayañ.

¹⁰ C^h ins. te.

¹¹ C^kBr pesissāmī ti.

¹² K^v ins. kiṇ (cf. p. 7, n. 2).

¹³ C^{aed} om. e v a ṇ; K^v ad. gamanaṇ.

¹⁴ So C^{dk}; C^a ruci; C^hN ruccittha.

¹⁵ BrK^v kiñcid.

¹⁶ K^v g a m i s s ā m i.

¹⁷ K^v vacanen’ eva.

Manussā te¹ nisidāpetvā bhikkhaṇ datvā “kiṇ bhante ayyānaṇ gamanākāro paññāyati” ti²—“āma upāsakā, satthāraṇ datṭhukām’ amhā” ti. Te punappunaṇ yācitvā tesāṇ gamanacchandam eva ñatvā anugantvā paridevitvā nivattiṇsu. Te pi anupubbena³ Jetavanaṇ gantvā⁴ satthāraṇ ca⁵ mahāthere ca therassa vacanena vanditvā punadivase, yattha therassa kaniṭṭho vasati, taṇ vithiṇ piṇḍāya pavisiṇsu. Kuṭumbiko te sañjānitvā nisidāpetvā katapaṭisaṇthāro⁶ “bhātikathero me kuhin” ti pucchi. Ath’ assa te taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesuṇ. So⁷ tesāṇ pādamūle pavaṭṭento⁸ roditvā pucchi: “idāni bhante kiṇ kātābbaṇ” ti—“thero ito kassaci gamanaṇ paccāsīṇsati, gatakāle⁹ tena saddhiṇ āgamissati” ti—“ayaṇ me¹⁰ bhante bhāgineyyo Pālito nāma, etaṇ¹¹ pesethā” ti—“evaṇ pesetuṇ¹² na sakkā, magge paripantho atthi, pabbājetvā pesetuṇ vaṭṭati” ti—“evaṇ katvā pesetha bhante” ti. Atha naṇ pabbājetvā addhamāsamattaṇ civaragahaṇādini sikkhāpetvā maggaṇ ācikkhitvā pahīṇsu. So anupubbena taṇ gāmaṇ patvā¹³ gāmadvāre ekaṇ mahallakaṇ disvā “imaṇ gāmaṇ nissāya koci āraññako vihāro atthi” ti pucchi—“atthi bhante” ti—“ko¹⁴ tattha vasati” ti—“Pālitatthero nāma¹⁵ bhante” ti—“maggaṇ me ācikkhatā” ti—“ko ’si tvaṇ bhante” ti—“therassa bhāgineyyo ’mhi” ti. Atha naṇ gaḥetvā [15] vihāraṇ nesī. So therāṇ vanditvā addhamāsamattaṇ vattapaṭivattaṇ katvā therāṇ sammā paṭijaggitvā “bhante mātulakuṭumbiko me tumhākaṇ āgamaṇ paccāsīṇsati, etha gacchāmā” ti āha—“tena hi¹⁶ me¹⁷ yaṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāhi” ti. So yaṭṭhikoṭiṇ gaḥetvā therena saddhiṇ anto-gāmaṇ pāvisi.¹⁸ Manussā te¹⁹ nisidāpetvā “kiṇ

1 *Cadk om. te.*2 *K^v ad. pucchiṇsu.*3 *K^v ad. gantvā.*4 *ChB^r ins. asīti (cf. 10²⁷).*5 *B^r ad. taṇ sutvā.*6 *B^r kassaci āgamaṇ paccāsīṇsati, tassa gata^o.*7 *Cadk om. me.*8 *Cad pavisitvā.*9 *Ck om. nāma.*10 *Ck maṇ (cf. n. 16); K^v om. me.*11 *Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “B^rK^v ad. therāṇ, and K^v corr. ad. disvā*12 *paccuggantvā paññātāsane.”*13 *K^v ad. pucchiṇsu.*14 *K^v patvā.*15 *K^v ins. bhante.*16 *Cf. p. 10, n. 8.*17 *B^r ad. gihibhāve.*18 *B^r ad. nāma.*19 *ChB^rK^v ad. imaṇ.*20 *Cad pavisiṇsu.*

bhante gamanākāro vo¹ paññāyati” ti pucchinsu—“āma upāsakā, gantvā satthāraṇ vandissāmi” ti. Te nānappakārena yācitvā alabhantā² therāṇ uyyojentā³ upāddhaphathaṇ gantvā roditvā nivattiṇsu. Sāmaṇero therāṇ yaṭṭhikoṭiyā⁴ ādāya gacchanto antarāmagge aṭaviyaṇ Kaṭṭhanagaraṇ⁵ nāma⁶ therena upanissāya vutthapubbagāmaṇ⁷ sampāpuni.⁸ So tato nikkhamitvā araṇṇe gāyitvā gāyitvā dārūni uddharantiyā ekissā⁹ itthiyā gītasaddaṇ sutvā sare nimittaṇ gaṇhi.

„Itthisaddo viya hi¹⁰ añño saddo purisānaṇ sakalasariṇaṇ pharitvā ṭhātuṇ samattho nāma n’ atthi, tenāha Bhagavā: “nāhaṇ bhikkhave aññaṇ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi, yo evaṇ purisassa cittaṇ¹¹ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yatha-y-idaṇ¹² bhikkhave itthisaddo” * ti.

Sāmaṇero¹³ tattha nimittaṇ gahetvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṇ vissajjetvā¹⁴ “tiṭṭhatha¹⁵ tāva bhante, kiccam me atthi” ti¹⁶ tassā [16] santikaṇ gato. Sā taṇ disvā tuṇhī ahosi; so tāya saddhiṇ silavipattiṇ pāpuni. Thero cintesi: ‘idān’ ev’ eko¹⁷ gītasaddo sūyittha, so ca kho itthiyā¹⁸; sāmaṇero pi cirāyati¹⁹, so²⁰ silavipattiṇ patto bhavissati’ ti. So pi attano kiccaṇ nitṭhāpetvā āgantvā “gacchāma²¹ bhante” ti āha. Atha naṇ thero pucchi: “pāpo jāto ’si sāmaṇerā” ti. So tuṇhī hutvā²² punappunaṇ pucchito²³ pi na kiñci kathesi. Atha naṇ thero āha: “tādisena pāpena mama yaṭṭhikoṭigahaṇakicceaṇ n’ atthi” ti. So saṇvegappatto²⁴ kāsāyāni apanetvā gihini-

* A. I, 1¹⁵.

¹ So C^hkBr; N va.

² (C^a alabhante); K^v alabhitvā.

³ Br °jetvā; K^v °jento.

⁴ C^k °koṭiṇ vā; C^a °koṭiṇ.

⁵ K^v Saṇkatthanagaraṇ.

⁶ K^v ad. atthi.

⁷ BrK^v °pubbaṇ gāmaṇ.

⁸ K^v pāpuni.

⁹⁻⁹ K^v Yadā aññatarā itthi gāmato nikkhamitvā araṇṇe “gantvā gāyitā” dārūni uddharanti vicarati, so etissā.

¹⁰ C^k om. hi.

¹¹ K^v ad. so setvā.

¹² “K^v yathā.”

¹³ K^v So sāmaṇero pi.

¹⁴ C^h vissajitvā.

¹⁵ BrK^v tiṭṭha.

¹⁶ K^v ad. vatvā.

¹⁷ K^v idān’ eko.

¹⁸ K^v ad. saddo; Br ad. saddo chijji.

¹⁹ K^v aticirāyati (C^k om. cirāyati).

²¹ (C^k gacchāmaṇ.)

²⁰ Br ad. tāya saddhiṇ (cf. 12¹⁶).

²⁴ K^v ins. attano.

²² K^v ad. therena.

²³ Br puṭṭho.

yāmena¹ paridahitvā “bhante pubbe ahaṇ² sāmaṇero, idāni pan’ amhi gihi jāto; pabbajanto pi cāhaṇ na saddhāya pabbajito, maggaparipanthabhayena pabbajito; etha³ gacchāmā” ti āha—“āvuso gihipāpo pi pāpo⁴, samaṇapāpo pi⁵ pāpo yeva; tvaṇ samaṇabhāve tthatvā pi⁶ silamattaṇ pūretuṇ nāsakkhi, gihi hutvā kiṇ nāma kalyāṇaṇ karissasi: tādīsena pāpena me⁷ yaṭṭhigahaṇakiccaṇ⁸ n’ atthi” ti⁹—“bhante amanussūpaddavo¹⁰ maggo, tumhe pi andhā kathaṇ idha vaṣissathā” ti. Atha naṇ thero “āvuso tvaṇ mā evaṇ¹¹ cūṭayi¹², idh’ eva me nipajjitvā marantassā pi aparāparaṇ pavatṭentassā¹³ pi tayā saddhiṇ gamanaṇ nāma n’ atthi” ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Handāhaṇ hatacakkhu ’smi¹⁴, kantāraddhānam āgato semānako¹⁵ na gacchāmi, n’ atthi bāle sahāyatā; (6)
[17] handāhaṇ hatacakkhu ’smi¹⁴, kantāraddhānam āgato marissāmi no gamissāmi, n’ atthi bāle sahāyatā ti.* (7)
Taṇ sutvā itaro saṇvegajāto “bhāriyaṇ vata me sāhasikaṇ ananucchavikaṇ kammaṇ katan” ti¹⁶ bāhā paggayha kandanto vanasaṇḍaṇ pakkhanditvā tathā pakkanto va ahoṣi.

Therassā pi silatejena saṭṭhiyojanāyāmaṇ paṇṇāsayaōjanavithataṇ¹⁷ paṇṇarasayaōjanabahalaṇ jayasumanapuppha-vaṇ¹⁸ naṇ¹⁸ nisīdanuṭṭhānakālesu¹⁹ onamanunnamanapakatikaṇ† Sakkaṇsa devaraṇṇo Paṇḍukambalasilāsaṇaṇ unhākāraṇ dassesi.²⁰ Sakko ‘ko nu kho maṇ tṭhānā cāvetukāmo’ ti²¹ olo-kento dibbena cakkhunā therāṇ addasa. Tenāhu porāṇā:

* Cf. Th. 95.

† Cf. Amāvatura, ch. 17 (p. 235¹⁻⁴).¹ K^v °niyāmen’ eva. ² C^{ak}Br ahaṇ pubbe. ³ K^v ad. bhante.⁴ C^{ad} om. pāpo; K^v has gihi pi pāpo. ⁵ K^v samaṇā pi.⁶ K^v om. tthatvā pi. ⁷ So C^{dhk}; N mama (cf. 12²³).⁸ C^h yaṭṭhikotigah°. ⁹ Br ad. āha; K^v ins. so.¹⁰ K^v °ūpaddūto.¹¹ “Br ad. aparipāyikā, K^v °akā; K^v tvaṇ evaṇ mā.” ¹² C^d cintesi.¹³ B^{mr} parivattantassā (cf. p. 10, n. 8).¹⁴ So C^hN; N’s MSS. and C^k smiṇ.¹⁵ C^k semā; Br K^v seyyamāno (“in brackets Br”). ¹⁶ K^v ad. vatvā.¹⁷ Br K^v pa ṇ ṇ ā s a °; C^d paṇṇasaṇ°. ¹⁸ K^v jayakusumapu°.¹⁹ C^k °uṭṭahana°; Br °uṭṭāhana°. ²⁰ K^v dasseti.²¹ K^v cāletukāmo ti; here C^sN ins. lokaṇ.

Sahassanetto devindo dibba¹ cakkhu² visodhayi:
pāpagarahi² aya³ Pālo ājīva⁴ parisodhayi; (8)

Sahassanetto devindo dibba⁴ cakkhu⁵ visodhayi:
dhammagaruko aya⁶ Pālo nisinno sāsane rato ti. (9)

Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'sacāha⁷ evarūpassa pāpagarahino
dhammagarukassa ayyassa⁸ santika⁹ na gamissāmi, muddhā⁴
me sattadhā phaleyya⁵; gamissāmi 'ssa santika⁹ ti.⁶ Tato⁷

Sahassanetto devindo devarajjasirīdharo⁸
khaṇe⁹ eva upāgantvā⁹ Cakkhupāla¹⁰ upāgami,¹⁰ (10)

[18] upagantvā ca¹¹ pana therassāvidūre¹² padasadda¹³ akāsi.
Atha na¹⁴ theropucchi: "ko eso" ti—"aha¹⁵ bhante addhiko¹³"
ti—"kuhi¹⁶ yāsi upāsakā" ti—"Sāvatthi¹⁴ bhante" ti—
"yāhi āvuso" ti—"ayyo pana bhante kuhi¹⁷ gamissati¹⁵"
ti—"aham pi tatth' eva gamissāmi" ti—"tena hi¹⁶ ekato
va gacchāma bhante" ti—"aha¹⁷ dubbalo¹⁸, mayā saddhi¹⁹
gacchantassa tava papañco bhavissati" ti—"mayha¹⁹ accā-
yika²⁰ n' atthi, aham pi ayyena saddhi¹⁹ gacchanto dasasu²⁰
puññakiriya²¹ vatthusu eka²¹ labhissāmi: ekato va gacchāma
bhante" ti. Thero 'eko²² sappuriso bhavissati' ti cintetvā
"tēna hi ya²³ttthiko²³ti gaṇha²³ upāsakā" ti āha. Sakko
tathā katvā paṭhavi²⁴ saṅkhipanto saṅkhipanto²⁴ sāyaṇha-
samaye Jetavana²⁵ sampāpesi. Thero saṅkhipaṇavādisad-
da²⁵ sutvā "katth' eso saddo" ti pucchi—"Sāvatthiya²⁶

¹ Br dibba-.

² Br °garahito.

³ Br ayyakassa.

⁴ K^v ad. pi.

⁵ So K^v Ch; N phāl°; C^k pāl°.

⁶ (C^k gamissāmissanti°); C^a Br gamissāmi tassa santi°.

⁷ "K^v om."; C^a ad. h i.

⁸ Br °sirindharo.

⁹ Sic N; C^k khaṇe⁹na āgantvāna; C^{ad} khaṇe⁹na āgantva taṇ; C^h
khaṇe⁹na evāgantvāna; B^{mr} taṇkhaṇe⁹na āgantvāna; K^v khaṇe⁹na tattha
āgantvā (*query* khaṇe⁹na eva āgantvā; *see* p. 76, n. 13). ¹⁰ K^v ad. ti.

¹¹ C^{ak} om. ca.

¹² Br K^v therassa av°.

¹³ K^v ad. āgato mhi.

¹⁴ So C^{hk}; N Sāvatthiya¹⁴ ("the MSS. vary frequently between the
two readings"; Mogg. II, 75 *admits* itthiya¹⁴ = itthi¹⁴, Saddanīti *quotes*
jinabodhiya¹⁴ Bv. II, 183).

¹⁵ K^v °asī; C^k °āsī.

¹⁶ K^v ins. bhante here.

¹⁷ Br K^v ad. āvuso.

¹⁸ K^v ad. mhi.

¹⁹ K^v ins. turitagamaṇa¹⁹.

²⁰ C^{ad} dasa-.

²¹ K^v ad. pi.

²² K^v eso.

²³ "K^v gaṇhi."

²⁴ Br °pento; C^a K^v no rep.

²⁵ C^k °sadde; K^v saṅkhabheripannavasadde. ²⁶ K^v ins. saddo.

bhante” ti—“upāsaka¹ pubbe² mayaṇ gamanakāle cirena gamimhā³” ti—“ahaṇ⁴ ujukamaggaṇ jānāmi bhante” ti. Tasmiṇ khaṇe therō ‘nāyaṇ manusso, devatā bhavissatī’ ti sallakkhesi⁵:

Sahassanetto devindo devarajjasiridharo⁶

saṅkhipitvāna taṇ maggaṇ khippaṇ Sāvattṭhim āgami
[ti] (11)

So therāṇ⁷ therassa’ ev’ atthāya⁸ kaniṭṭhakuṭumbikena [19] kāritaṇ⁹ paṇṇasālaṇ netvā pallaṇke nisidāpetvā piya-sahāyavaṇṇena¹⁰ tassa santikaṇ gantvā “samma¹¹ Pālā” ti pakkositvā—“kiṇ sammā” ti¹²—“therassāgatabhāvaṇ¹³ jānāsi” ti¹⁴—“na jānāmi, kiṇ pana therō āgato” ti—“āma samma, idānāhaṇ¹⁵ vihāraṇ gantvā therāṇ tayā katapaṇṇasālāyaṇ¹⁶ nisinnakaṇ disvā āgato ‘mhi” ti vatvā pakkāmi. Kuṭumbiko pi¹⁷ vihāraṇ gantvā therāṇ disvā pādamūle pavaṭṭento¹⁸ roditvā¹⁹ “idaṇ disvā ahaṇ bhante tumhākaṇ pabbajituṇ nādāsin²⁰” ti ādini vatvā dve dāsādā-rake bhujiṣse katvā therassa santike pabbājetvā “antogā-mato yāgubhattādini āharitvā therāṇ upaṭṭhahathā” ti paṭipā-desi.²¹ Sāmaṇerā vattapaṭivattaṇ katvā therāṇ upaṭṭhahiṇsu.

Ath’ ekadivasaṇ disāvāsino bhikkhū ‘satthāraṇ passissā-mā’ ti Jetavanaṇ āgantvā satthāraṇ²² vanditvā asīti mahā-there disvā vihārācārikaṇ carantā Cakkhupālattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ patvā ‘imam²³ pi passissāmā’ ti sāyaṇ tadabhimukhā ahesuṇ. Tasmiṇ khaṇe mahāmegho utṭhahi. Te ‘idāni sāyaṇ²⁴ ca megho ca utṭhito,²⁵ pāto va

¹ C^kK^v om. upāsaka.

² C^{adk} om. pubbe. ³ K^v gat’ amhā.

⁴ K^v ad. pana.

⁵ K^v ad. tenāhu porāṇā (cf. 13²⁵).

⁶ B^r° sirindharo.

⁷ B^r ad. netvā.

⁸ K^v therassa vasanaṭṭhāya.

⁹ C^a kārita.

¹⁰ B^r °sahāyaka°.

¹¹ B^rK^v ins. Cūla.

¹² C^h samma, om. ti.

¹³ C^{ad} °gamanabh°; K^v ad. na.

¹⁴ K^v ad. āha, āma samma.

¹⁵ B^rK^v idāni ahaṇ.

¹⁶ C^hB^r kārita°; K^v kāritāya paṇṇ° (cf. 15°); C^kB^r °sālāya.

¹⁷ K^v om. pi.

¹⁸ B^rK^v parivattento (cf. p. 12, n. 8).

¹⁹ C^k om. roditvā; K^v ad. therāṇ vanditvā.

²⁰ (C^k na dāsin.)

²¹ K^v paṭiyādesi.

²² B^rK^v tathāgataṇ.

²³ So C^k; C^hB^r idam; K^v idaṇ therāṇ; C^a idāni; C^hN tam.

²⁴ B^r K^v atisāyaṇho.

²⁵ C^h utṭhahi; C^hN ad. tato.

gantvā¹ passissāmā' ti nivattiṃsu. Devo paṭhamayāmaṇ
vassitvā majjhimayāme vigato; therō āradhaviṛiyo āciṇṇa-
caṇkamano, tasmā pacchimayāme caṇkamaṇ² ōtari. Tadā
pana navavatṭhāya³ bhūmiyā bahū [20] indagopakā utṭhahiṃsu,
te there caṇkamante yebhuyyena vipajjiṃsu. Āvāsikā⁴ the-
rassa caṇkamanatṭhānaṇ kālāss' eva na sammajjiṃsu. Itare
bhikkhū 'therassa vasanatṭhānaṇ passissāmā' ti āgantvā
caṇkam[an]e⁵ pāṇake disvā "ko imasmiṇ caṇkamati" ti⁶
pucchiṃsu—"amhākaṇ upajjhāyo bhante" ti. Te ujjhā-
yiṃsu: "passatha⁷ samaṇassa kammaṇ: sacakkhukāle⁸ nipaṇṇi-
tvā niddāyanto kiñci akatvā idāni cakkhuvikalakāle 'caṇka-
māmī' ti ettake pāṇe⁹ māresi, 'atthaṇ karissāmī' ti anattaṇ
kari" ti.¹⁰ Atha te¹¹ gantvā¹² tathāgatassa ārocesuṇ: "bhante
Cakkhupālātthero 'caṇkamāmī' ti bahū pāṇake māresi"
ti—"kiṇ para so tumhehi¹³ mārento diṭṭho" ti—"na
diṭṭho bhante" ti—"yath' eva tumhe taṇ na passatha, tathā
so pi¹⁴ te pāṇe na passati, khīṇāsavānaṇ maraṇacetanā¹⁵ nāma
n' atthi bhikkhave" ti—"bhante arahattassa upanissaye satī
kasmā andho jāto" ti—"attanā¹⁶ katakammavasena bhik-
khave" ti¹⁷—"kiṇ pana bhante¹⁸ tena katan" ti—"tena hi
bhikkhave suṇātha:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṇ Bārāṇasirāje¹⁹ rajjaṇ kārente eko vejjo
gāmanigame²⁰ caritvā vejjakammaṇ karonto ekaṇ cakkhudub-
balaṇ itthiṇ disvā pucchi: "kiṇ te aphāsukan" ti—"akkihi
na passāmī" ti—"bhesajjaṇ te karomī" ti²¹—"karohi sāmī"
ti—"kiṇ me dassasi" ti—"sace me akkhīni pākatikāni²² kātuṇ

¹ K^v āgantvā.

² So C^{adhk}Br; C^aN caṇkamanaja.

³ So C^{adhk} (misread by N); C^bN navavatṭhāya; K^v navavutṭhāya
(cf. p. 20, n. 8).

⁴ C^bBr K^v antevāsikā (C^o has āvāsikā).

⁵ C^bBr ins. mata-.

⁶ C^kBr caṇkamī ti.

⁷ B^rK^v passathāvuso.

⁸ B^r sacakkhukakāle.

⁹ B^r pāṇake (cf. 16¹⁴).

¹⁰ B^{mr} karoti ti.

¹¹ C^ak om. te.

¹² K^v nivattetvā.

¹³ K^v ins. pāṇe.

¹⁴ B^r tath' eva; C^k tathā pi so.

¹⁵ So MSS. and Edd.

¹⁶ B^r attano. ¹⁷ C^{adhk} om. bhikkhave ti.

¹⁸ C^{adhk}Br om. bhante.

¹⁹ K^v Bārāṇasirañṇe; B^{mr} Kāsikarañṇe.

²⁰ So C^{adhk}Br; C^bN nigamesu.

²¹ B^rK^v karissāmī ti.

²² K^v pākati°.

sakkhissasi, ahaṇ te saddhiṇ puttadhītāhi dāsī bhavissāmī” ti. So “sādhū” ti bhesajjaṇ saṇvidahi, ekabhesajjen’ eva akkhini pākatikāni ahesuṇ. [21] Sā cintesi: ‘ahaṇ etassa puttadhītāhi saddhiṇ¹ dāsī bhavissāmī ti paṭijāniṇ², na kho pana maṇ saṇhena³ samudācarissati; vañcessāmī nan’ ti. Sā vejjenāgantvā⁴ “kīdisaṇ bhadde” ti puṭṭhā “pubbe me akkhini thokaṇ rujiṇsu, idāni⁵ atirekatarāṇ rujaṇti” ti āha. Vejjo ‘ayaṇ maṇ vañcetaṇ kiñci adātukāmā, na me etāya dinnabhatiyā⁶ attho, idān’ eva⁷ naṇ⁸ andhaṇ karissāmī. ti cintetvā gehaṇ gantvā bhariyāya tam⁹ atthaṇ ācikkhi. Sā tuṇhī ahoṇi. So ekaṇ bhesajjaṇ yojetvā tassā santikaṇ gantvā “bhadde imaṇ bhesajjaṇ añjāhi” ti¹⁰ añjāpesi; ¹¹dve akkhini dīpasikhā viya vijjhāyiṇsu. So¹² vejjo Cakkhupālo ahoṇi.¹³

Bhikkhave tadā mama puttena katakammaṇ pacchato pacchato¹⁴ anubandhi; pāpakammaṇ hi nām’ etaṇ dhuraṇ vahato balivaddassa¹⁵ padaṇ cakkaṇ viya anugacchati” ti idaṇ vatthuṇ kathetvā anusandhiṇ ghaṭetvā paṭiṭṭhāpitamattikaṇ sāsaṇaṇ rājamuddāya lañchento¹⁶ viya dhammarājā imaṇ gātham āha:

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā;
manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā,

tato naṇ dukkham anveti cakkaṇ va vahato padan ti.

* Tattha *mano* ti kāmāvacarakusalādibhedaṇ sabbam pi catubbhūmikacittaṇ¹⁷, imasmiṇ pana pade tadā tassa vejjassa uppannacittavasena niyamiyamānaṇ vavatthāpi[22]yamānaṇ paricchijjiyamānaṇ¹⁸ domanassasahagataṇ paṭighasam-

* Cf. Nettia. ad Netti 129¹⁵.

¹ C^aB^rK^v etassa saputtadhītā.

² (K^v patipajāniṇ.)

³ B^r sammācareṇa.

⁴ K^v vejjena punāgantvā.

⁵ B^r (ad.) pana.

⁶ B^r dinnāya (bha°).

⁷ C^ad^aB^rK^v idāni eva.

⁸ K^v taṇ.

⁹ B^rK^v etam.

¹⁰ B^r añjehī ti.

¹¹ So C^ad^aB^r; C^aN ins. tassā.

¹² C^ad^a om. so.

¹³ So C^aB^rK^v; C^aN ad. ti.

¹⁴ K^v no rep.

¹⁵ B^r balivaddh°; K^v balibadd°. ¹⁶ C^aB^r lañchento (=29¹).

¹⁷ See, however, p. 29, n. 3, p. 30⁸.

¹⁸ Sic all authorities (C^a° cchijjaya°), except K^v paricchijja-mānaṇ.

payuttacittam eva labbhati; *pubbaṅgamā* ti tena paṭhamagāminā hutvā samannāgatā; *dhammā* ti* guṇa-desanā-pariyattinissatta-nijjivavasena¹ cattāro dhammā nāma, tesu “na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino, adhammo nirayaṇ neti dhammo pāpeti suggatin”† ti ayaṇ guṇadhammo nāma, “dhammaṇ vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṇ”‡ ti ayaṇ desanādhhammo nāma, “idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṇ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṇ geḍḍhaṇ”§ ti ayaṇ pariyattidhammo nāma, “tasmiṇ kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā honti”|| ti ayaṇ nissattadhammo nāma, nijjivadhhammo ti pi es’ eva², tesu imasmiṇ tṭhāne nissattanijjivadhhammo adhippeto, so atthato tayo arūpino khandhā: vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho ti, ete hi ‘mano pubbaṅgamo³ etesaṇ’ ti *manopubbaṅgamā* nāma,—kathaṇ paṇ’ etehi saddhiṇ ekavattthuko ekārammaṇo apubbaṇ accarimaṇ ekakkhaṇe uppajjamāno mano⁴ pubbaṅgamo nāma hoti ti: uppādapaccayaṭṭhena, yathā hi bahusu ekato gāmaghātādikammāni⁵ karontesu “ko etesaṇ pubbaṅgamo” ti vutte⁶, yo tesan⁷ paccayo hoti yaṇ nissāya te taṇ kammaṇ karonti, so Datto⁸ vā Mitto⁹ vā tesan pubbaṅgamo ti vuccati, [23] e v a ṇ s a m p a d a m idaṇ veditabbaṇ,—iti uppādapaccayaṭṭhena mano pubbaṅgamo etesaṇ ti *manopubbaṅgamā*, na hi te mane anuppajjante uppajjitun sakkonti, mano pana ekaccesu cetasikesu anuppajjantesu pi uppajjati yeva; adhipativasena pana mano seṭṭho etesaṇ ti *manoseṭṭhā*, yathā hi corādinan coraṇeṭṭhakādayo adhipatino seṭṭhā, tathā tesam pi¹⁰ mano ti manoseṭṭhā¹⁰; yathā pana dāruādīhi nipphannāni tāni tāni¹¹ bhaṇḍāni dārumayādīni nāma honti, tathā ete¹²

* Cf. As. 38²³, Ps. 17¹⁶.

† Th. 304.

‡ M. III, 280¹⁸.§ M. I, 134⁵.|| Dhs. § 121 (As. 155⁶).¹ C^kN om. -nijjiva-.² So C^{adk}; C^hN eso eva; K^v es’ eva nayo.³ C^kN °gamā !⁴ So C^hB^r; C^kN om. mano.⁵ C^k °ghātakamm°; K^v °ghaṭṭādīni kamm°.⁶ K^v vuttana.⁷ B^r nesaṇ.⁸ K^v Dato.⁹ So B^r, see 29¹⁸; K^v mito; C^hkN m a t t o.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^m mano adhipati mano seṭṭho; “B^r adhipati mano va seṭṭho; K^v adhipati seṭṭho.”¹¹ C^k no rep.¹² B^r te.

pi manato nipphannattā *manomayā* nāma; *paduṭṭhenā* ti āgantukehi abhijjhādihi dosehi paduṭṭhena, pakatimano hi¹ bhavaṅgacittaṃ, taṃ appaduṭṭhaṃ, yathā hi pasannaṃ udakaṃ āgantukehi nilādihi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ nilodakādiḥhedhaṃ hoti, na ca navaṃ udakaṃ nā pi purimaṃ pasannaudakam² eva, ³tathā cittaṃ pi³ āgantukehi abhijjhādihi dosehi paduṭṭhaṃ hoti, na ca navaṃ cittaṃ nā pi purimaṃ bhavaṅgacittaṃ eva, teṇāha Bhagavā: “pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ, taṃ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ”^{*} ti; evaṃ *manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā* so bhāsamāno catubbidhaṃ⁴ vacīduccaritaṃ eva bhāsati, karonto tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ eva karoti, abhāsanto akaronto tāya abhijjhādihi paduṭṭhamanasatāya⁵ tividhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ pūreti, evam assa dasa akusalakammapathā pāripūriṃ gacchanti; *tato naṃ dukkham anveti* [24] ti tato tividhaduccaritato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkham anveti, duccaritānubhāvena cattāro apāye⁶ manussesu vā tamabhāvaṃ⁷ gacchantaṃ kāyavattḥukam pi itaram⁸ pi ti iminā pariyāyena kāyikacetasiṃ⁹ vipākadukhaṃ anugacchati,—yathā kiṃ: *cakkaṃ va vāhato padaṃ*¹⁰ dhure¹¹ yuttassa dhuraṃ vāhato balivaddassa¹² padaṃ¹³ cakraṃ viya, y a t h ā hi so ekam pi divasaṃ dve pi pañca (pi)¹⁴ dasa pi addhamāsam pi māsam pi¹⁵ vāhanto cakraṃ nivatte-tuṃ jahituṃ na sakkoti, atha khv¹⁶ assa purato abhikkamantassa yugaṃ gīvaṃ bādhati, pacchato paṭikkamantassa cakraṃ ūramaṃsaṃ paṭihanti¹⁷, imehi dvih’ ākārehi¹⁸ bādhantaṃ

* A. I, 10⁵.

¹ K^v pi.

² K^v pasannaṃ ud^o.

³⁻³ So Ch; Br K^v tathā tam pi; C^d tam pi; (C^k om. 19³⁻⁶); N cittaṃ pi; tathā *may be a conjecture; originally* ^oudakam eva, evaṃ citta^o?

⁴ K^v catuvidhaṃ.

⁵ C^{ahk}Br^o m ā n a s a t ā y a.

⁶ So C^kBr (C^d cattāro apāyesu); C^hN catūsu apāyesu.

⁷ Br tamattabhāvaṃ; K^v pamattabhāvaṃ; see Pp. 51²¹.

⁸ K^v itaravattḥukam.

⁹ So C^kBrK^v; C^hN kāyikaṃ cetasiṃ.

¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti (cf. p. 30, n. 9). ¹¹ C^k dhura-.

¹² K^v balibadd^o.

¹³ C^k om. padaṃ.

¹⁴ So Ch; C^kN om. pi.

¹⁵ C^{ahk}BrK^v om. pi.

¹⁶ K^v kho; C^k ca.

¹⁷ Br paṭihanati; K^v paṭihaññati.

¹⁸ Br (K^v) dvīhi; K^v kāraṇehi.

cakkaṇ tassa padānupadikaṇ¹ hoti, tath' eva manasā paduṭṭhena tīni duccaritāni pūretvā tītaṇ puggalaṇ nirayādisu tattha tattha gataṭṭhāne² duccaritamūlakaṇ³ kāyikam pi cetasi kam pi dukkhaṇ anubandhati ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne tiṇsasahassabhikkhū⁴ saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu, sampattaparisāya pi desanā sātthikā saphalā⁵ ahosi ti

Cakkhupālattherassa vatthu paṭhamaṇ.⁶

[25]

I, 2. MATṬAKUṆḌALIVATTHU

⁷ Dutiyagāthā pi Sāvattiyaṇ yeva Maṭṭakuṇḍaliṇ⁸ ārabba bhāsita.

*Sāvattiyaṇ kira Adinnapubbako nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi⁹; tena kassaci kiñci na¹⁰ dinnapubbaṇ, tena taṇ Adinnapubbako tv eva sañjāṇṇsu. Tass' ekaputtako ahosi piyo manāpo. Ath' assa pilandhanaṇ kāretukāmo 'sace suvaṇṇakārassācikkhissāmi¹¹, ¹²vetanaṇ dātabbaṇ bhavissati' ti sayam eva suvaṇṇaṇ koṭṭetvā maṭṭāni¹³ kuṇḍalāni katvā adāsi; ten' assa putto Maṭṭakuṇḍali¹⁴ tv eva paññāyittha. Tassa solasavassakāle¹⁵ paṇḍurogo udapādi. ¹⁶Mātā puttaṇ oloketvā "brāhmaṇa puttassa te rogo uppanno, tikicchāpehi nan" ti āha—"bhoti sace vejjāṇ ānessāmi, bhattave-tanaṇ dātabbaṇ bhavissati, ¹⁷tvaṇ mama dhanacchedaṇ¹⁸ na olokesi" ti¹⁷—"atha¹⁸ kiṇ karissasi brāhmaṇā" ti—"yathā me dhanacchedo na hoti, tathā karissāmi" ti. So vejjāṇaṇ

* Ja. IV, 59-62, Vva. 322-330, Pva. 92¹⁶⁻³¹.

¹ C^{dk} pā d ā n u°.

² So C^{dk}; K^v gataṭṭhānesu; C^{hN} gatagataṭṭhāne (cf. 30²³).

³ K^v kāyaduccaritādīmūlakaṇ.

⁴ C^h °sahassā bh°.

⁵ C^k om. saphalā.

⁶ In the subscriptions C^a(^{cd})^k mostly vatthuṇ, C^k omitting ordinals.

⁷ C^hB^rK^v ins. Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti.

⁸ So C^{hk} Rt always; N Maṭṭha°; see besides p. 21, n. 12.

⁹ C^d om. ahosi.

¹⁰ So C^{adhk}B^rK^v; N a-.

¹¹ B^rK^v suvaṇṇakāre kāressāmi.

¹² K^v ins. me bhata- (cf. 20²¹).

¹³ B^mK^v °vassikakāle.

¹⁴ B^rK^v ins. tassa.

¹⁵ C^hB^r ins. kiṇ.

¹⁶ (C^k dhanavacchedanaṇ.)

¹⁷ C^hB^r olokesasi ti (B^m has olokesi ti).

¹⁸ B^r ad. ṇaṇ.

santikaṇ gantvā “asukarogassa nāma tumhe kiṇ bhesajjaṇ karoṭhā” ti pucchati.¹ Ath’ assa te yaṇ vā taṇ vā ruk-khatacādiṇ’ ācikkhanti²; so taṇ āharitvā puttassa bhesajjaṇ karoti. Taṇ karontass’ ev’ assa rogo balavā ahosi, atekic-chabhāvaṇ upāgami. Brāhmaṇo tassa dubbalabhāvaṇ ñatvā ekaṇ vejjaṇ pakkosi³; so⁴ oloketvā⁵ “ambhākaṇ ekaṇ kiccaṇ atthi, aññaṇ vejjaṇ pakkositvā tikicchāpehi” ti⁶ [26] taṇ paccakkhāya⁷ nikkhami. Brāhmaṇo tassa maraṇa-sāmayā ñatvā ‘imassa dassanattthāya āgatāgatā⁸ anto-gehe-sāpateyyaṇ passissanti; bahi naṇ karissāmī’ ti puttaṇ nīharitvā bahi-ālinde⁹ nipajjāpesi.

Taṇ divasaṇ Bhagavā balavapaccūsasamayā mahākaruṇā-samāpattito vuṭṭhāya pubbabuddhesu katādhikārānaṇ ussan-nakusalamūlānaṇ veneyyabandhavānaṇ dassanattthaṇ bud-dhacakkhunā lokaṇ volokento¹⁰ dasasahassaṇ cakkavāle¹¹ ñā-najālaṇ patthari; Maṭṭakundalī¹² bahi-ālinde nipannākāren’ eva tassa anto¹³ paññāyi. Satthā taṇ disvā tassa anto-gehā nīharitvā tattha nipajjāpitabhāvaṇ ñatvā ‘atthi nu kho mayhaṇ ettha gatapaccayena attho’ ti upadhārento idaṇ addasa: ‘ayaṇ māṇavo mayi manaṇ¹⁴ pasādetvā kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsadevaloke tiṇsayojanike kanakavimāne nibbattis-sati, accharāsahassam assa parivāro¹⁵ bhavissati; brāhmaṇo pi naṇ¹⁶ jhāpetvā rodanto ālāhaṇ¹⁷ vicarissati¹⁸, devaputto tigāvutappamānaṇ saṭṭhisakatabhārālaṇkārapatimaṇḍitaṇ accharāsahassaparivāraṇ¹⁹ attabhāvaṇ oloketvā ‘kena nu kho kammena mayā ayaṇ sirisampatti laddhā’ ti olokeno²⁰

¹ C^kB^rK^v p u c c h i.

² K^v ācikkhiṇsu.

³ K^v pakkosāpesi (cf. p. 41, n. 22).

⁴ C^hB^rK^v ad. taṇ.

⁵ C^k ad. va.

⁶ “K^v ad. vatvā taṇ rogaṇ.”

⁷ B^r pahāya.

⁸ C^kK^v āgatā.

⁹ C^hB^r ālinde.

¹⁰ C^h olokeno.

¹¹ C^kB^m dasasahassā; B^rK^v °cakkavālesu (cf. p. 71, n. 19).

¹² C^hB^m here, C^k here and 22¹⁴, 19 °kundalo (cf. Ja. IV, 62, note 4).

¹³ “K^v ad. ñānajālassa.”

¹⁴ B^rK^v cittaṇ (cf. 22¹ and Pj. I, 151⁵).

¹⁵ So C^h; C^a acchāsahassaparivuto; N accharāsahassaparivāro

(cf. 21²⁵).

¹⁶ B^rK^v taṇ.

¹⁷ B^rK^v as a rule ālah° (see p. 25, n. 11 and Vva. p. 323, nn. 2, 19);

K^v frequ. āhal°.

¹⁸ (B^r va carissati.)

¹⁹ K^v ins. attano.

²⁰ B^r oloketvā (cf. 23⁷).

mayi cittappasādena laddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā ¹ dhanaccheda-
bhayena mama² bhesajjaṃ akatvā³ idāni ālāhaṇaṃ gantvā
rodati, vippakāraṇapattaṃ⁴ naṃ karissāmi⁵ ti⁶ pitari akkhan-
tiyā⁶ Maṭṭakuṇḍalivaṇṇena gantvā⁷ [27] ālāhanassāvidūre
nipajjitvā rodissati; atha naṃ brāhmaṇo “ko 'si tvaṃ” ti
pucchitvā⁸—“ahan te putto Maṭṭakuṇḍali” ti⁹—“kuhiṃ
nibbatto 'si” ti—“Tāvatiṃsabbhavane” ti—“kiṃ kammaṃ
katvā” ti vutte mayi cittappasādena nibbattabhāvaṃ
ācikkhissati; brāhmaṇo “tunhesu cittaṃ pasādetvā sagge
nibbattā¹⁰ nāma atthi” ti maṃ pucchissati¹¹, ath' assāhe¹²
“ettakāni satāni vā sahasāni vā sataśahasāni vā ti na
sakkā gaṇanāya¹³ paricchinditun” ti vatvā¹⁴ Dhammapade
gāthaṃ bhāsissāmi, gāthāpariyosāne caturāsitiyā pāpasahas-
sānaṃ dhammābhisamayo bhavissati, Maṭṭakuṇḍali¹⁵ sotā-
panno bhavissati ‘tathā Adinnapubbako brāhmaṇo; iti imaṃ
kulaputtaṃ nissāya dhammayāgo¹⁶ mahā¹⁷ bhavissati’ ti ñatvā
punadivase katasarīrapaṭiṇṇaṃ mahābhikkhusaṃghapari-
vuto Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā anupubbena brāhmaṇassa
gehadvāraṃ gato. Tasmiṃ khane Maṭṭakuṇḍali¹⁸ antogehā-
bhimukho nipanno hoti. ¹⁹Satthā attano apassanabhāvaṃ
ñatvā ekaṃ rasmiṃ vissajjesi. Mānava ‘kiṃobhāso nāma’
eso’ ti parivattitvā nipanno va²⁰ satthāraṃ disvā ‘andhabā-
lapitaraṃ²¹ nissāya evarūpaṃ buddhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā kāya-
veyyāvatikaṃ²² vā kātuṃ dānaṃ vā dātuṃ²³ dhammaṃ vā
sotuṃ nālatthaṃ, idāni me hatthā pi avidheyyā²⁴, aññaṃ kat-
tabbaṃ n’ atthi’ ti manam eva pasādesi.²⁵ Satthā ‘alaṃ

¹ BrKv *ins.* ayaṃ brāhmaṇo (cf. n. 2).

² Ch *ad.* pitā.

³ Kv akāretvā (cf. 23¹⁰).

⁴ Kv vippatisārippattaṃ.

⁵ (Ck kassāmi ti); Kv *ad.* cintetvā.

⁶ BrKv rodante for akkhantiyā.

⁷ Br vaṇṇena āg°; Cd vaṇṇena gantvā.

⁸ Kv pucchissati, *ad.* “brāhmaṇaṃ.”

⁹ Br (*ad.*) ācikkhissati.

¹⁰ Cd °ttaṃ; Ck °tta; Kv °(t)to.

¹¹ Ck *ad.* ti.

¹² Kv *ins.* sattā mayi cittaṃ pasādetvā “satte” (o: sagge) nibbattā.

¹³ Ch gaṇanā (C⁶B^m have gaṇanāya).

¹⁴ Ck *om.* vatvā.

¹⁵ Ck here and 22¹⁹ °lo; so N here without v. l. (see p. 21, n. 12).

¹⁶ Br mahādhammābhisamayo.

¹⁷ Cd⁶ *om.* mahā (Br ?).

¹⁸ See n. 15.

¹⁹ ChBr *ins.* ath’ assa.

²⁰ Ck *om.* va.

²¹ Kv °laṃ pitaraṃ.

²² CdBr °vatikaṃ; Kv °va(c)cakaṃ.

²³ Ck *om.* dānaṃ vā dātuṃ.

²⁴ Kv anādiṇṇāyā.

²⁵ Kv °deti.

ettakena¹ imassā' ti² pakkāmi. So tathāgate cakkhupa-
thaṇ vijahante vijahante³ [28] yeva pasannamano kālaṇ
katvā suttappabuddho viya devaloke tiṇsayojanike kana-
kavimāne nibbatti. Brāhmaṇo pi 'ssa sarīraṇ jhāpetvā
ālāhaṇe rodanaparāyaṇo ahosi,⁴ devasikaṇ ālāhaṇaṇ gantvā⁵
rodati: "kahaṇ ekaputtaka kahaṇ ekaputtakā" ti.⁶ Deva-
putto pi attano sampattiṇ oloketvā⁷ 'kena ⁸nu kho⁸ kam-
mena⁹ laddhā' ti upadhārento 'satthari manopasādenā'
ti¹⁰ ñatvā 'ayaṇ brāhmaṇo mama aphāsukakāle bhesajjaṇ
akāretvā idāni ālāhaṇaṇ gantvā rodati; vippakārappattaṇ
etaṇ¹¹ kātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti Maṭṭakundalivaṇṇenāgantvā ālāha-
ṇassāvidūre bāhā paggayha rodanto¹² aṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo
taṇ disvā¹³ 'ahaṇ tāva puttasokena rodāmi, esa kimatthaṇ
rodati; pucchissāmi nan' ti pucchanto imaṇ¹⁴ gātham āha:

Alaṇkato maṭṭakundalī
mālabbhāri¹⁵ haricandanussado
bāhā paggayha kandasi,
vanamajjhe kiṇ dukkhito tuvaṇ¹⁶ ti. (1)

So¹⁷ āha:

Sovaṇṇamayo¹⁸ pabhassaro
uppanno rathapañjaro mama,
tassa cakkayugaṇ na vindāmi¹⁹,
tena dukkhena jahissaṇ²⁰ jivitan ti. (2)

[29] Atha naṇ brāhmaṇo āha:

Sovaṇṇamayaṇ maṇimayaṇ²¹
lohamayaṇ atha rūpiyamayaṇ²²,
ācikkha me²³ bhaddamāṇava,
cakkayugaṇ²⁴ paṭilābhayāmi²⁵ te ti. (3)

¹ B⁺K^v (*ad.*) cittapasādena.

² K^v *ad.* cintetvā.

³ So C^hk; N *no rep.*; cf. p. 26 n. 5, 53, n. 5, 105, n. 12.

⁴ K^v *ins.* so.

⁵ C^k *rep.* gantvā.

⁶ So C^hkB⁺K^v; N *no rep.* ⁷ B⁺ oloketto.

⁸⁻⁸ C^{dk} *om.*; B⁺K^v me.

⁹ K^v *ad.* ayaṇ sirisampatti (*cf.* 21²⁶).

¹⁰ K^v manapaṇpasādenā ti.

¹¹ B⁺K^v eva naṇ (*cf.* 22³).

¹² K^v kaṇḍanto.

¹³ C^d (*ad.*) cinteti.

¹⁴ K^v *om.* imaṇ.

¹⁵ So C^h; C^a mālabbhāri; C^k mālābhāri; N mālābhāri; B⁺K^v mālā-
dhāri (*cf.* p. 27, n. 15).

¹⁶ C^{ad} tvaṇ.

¹⁷ B⁺ māṇavo.

¹⁸ C^k *here* svaṇṇa^o.

¹⁹ *Sic.*

²⁰ B⁺ jahissāmi; "M" (o: K^v ?) jahessāmi.

²¹ K^v maṇimayaṇ.

²² B⁺K^v rūpiya^o.

²³ B⁺ me tvaṇ; K^v me ttaṇ.

²⁴ C^k cakkay yugaṇ.

²⁵ B⁺ paṭilābhissāmi.

Taṇ sutvā māṇavo 'ayaṇ¹ puttassa bhesajjaṇ akatvā putta-
patirūpaṇ² maṇ³ disvā rodanto "suvaṇṇādimaṇ⁴
rathacakkaṇ karomī" ti vadati; hotu, niggaṇhissāmi⁵ nan'
ti cintetvā "kivamahantaṇ mama⁶ cakkayugaṇ karissasī"
ti vatvā "yāvamahantaṇ ākaṇkhasī⁷" ti vutte "canda-
suriyehi⁸ me attho, te me dehī" ti yācanto⁹

so māṇavo tassa pāvadi:

Candasuriyā ubhay' ettha¹⁰ bhātaro,¹¹

sovaṇṇamayo ratho mama

tena cakkayugena sobhatī ti.

(4)

Atha naṇ brāhmaṇo āha:

Bālo kho tvaṇ 'si¹² māṇava,

yo tvaṇ patthayase¹³ apatthiyaṇ;

maññāmi tuvaṇ¹⁴ marissasi,

na hi tvaṇ lacchasi candasūriye ti.

(5)

Atha naṇ māṇavo 'kim pana paññāyamānass' atthāya
rodanto bālo hoti udāhu apaññāyamānassā" ti¹⁵ vatvā

[30]

Gamanāgamanam pi dissati

vaṇṇadhātu ubhayattha¹⁶ vithiyā,¹⁷

peto¹⁸ kālakato na dissati:

ko n' idha¹⁹ kandaṇṇaṇ balyatara²⁰ ti.

(6)

Taṇ sutvā brāhmaṇo 'yuttaṇ esa²¹ vadatī' ti sallakkhetvā²²

Saccaṇ kho²³ vadesi māṇava,

aham eva kandaṇṇaṇ balyatara²⁰

candaṇ viya dāraako rudaṇ

petāṇ²⁴ kālakatābhipatthayan²⁵ ti

(7)

¹ B^rK^v *ad.* brāhmaṇo.

² So C^hk; N^o pati^o.

³ C^k *om.* maṇ.

⁴ C^k svannādi^o.

⁵ K^v niggaṇhāmi.

⁶ C^aB^rK^v me.

⁷ B^r *ad.* tāvamahantaṇ karissāmi.

⁸ B^r *always* candima^o; K^v *has* candima^o at 24^{8,15}; C^k(B^r) *mostly* ^osūriy^o (*correctly only* at 24¹⁵); C^hN *always* ^osuriy^o.

⁹ C^hB^r *ad.* āha (*sic!*).

¹⁰ Cade ubhayattha (*cf.* Vva. 326¹⁸).

¹¹ C^e bhāsare (*cf.* Vva. 326¹⁸; Ja. IV, 61¹⁴).

¹² So C^aB^r(C^k *om.* si); N tvaṇ asi; C^h tvam asi; K^v kho si tvaṇ.

¹³ K^v ^osi.

¹⁴ K^v tvaṇ.

¹⁵ B^r ^omānass' atthāyā ti.

¹⁶ C^kK^v ubhayettha (*cf.* Vva. 326²⁸).

¹⁷ So B^rK^v; C^hN vithiyo.

¹⁸ So C^aB^rK^v (B^r putto *for* peto); C^hN *ad.* pana.

¹⁹ So C^k; C^hN n' idha.

²⁰ So C^k; N bāya^o; C^hB^r bāla^o.

²¹ K^v esa yuttaṇ.

²² So C^aB^rK^v; C^hN *ad.* āha (*sic!*).

²³ B^r *ad.* tvaṇ.

²⁴ B^rK^v puttaṇ.

²⁵ B^rK^v ^oabhipatthaye (*cf.* Vva. 327¹⁰).

vatvā¹ tassa kathāya nissoko hutvā māṇavassa thutij
karonto imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ādittaṇ [†]vata maṇ santaṇ ghatasittañ² va pāvakaṇ
vārinā viya osiñcaṇ³ sabbaṇ nibbāpaye daraṇ, (8)

abbahi⁴ vata me sallaṇ sokaṇ hadayanissitaṇ,
yo me sokaparetassa puttasaokaṇ apānudi; (9)

sv āham⁵ abbūhasallo 'smi sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto,
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇavā ti. (10)

[31] Atha naṇ "ko nāma⁶ tvaṇ" ti pucchanto⁷

Devatā nu 'si gandhabbo ādu⁸ Sakko purindado,
ko vā tvaṇ kassa vā putto, kathaṇ jānemu taṇ mayan ti (11)
āha.⁹ Ath' assa māṇavo

Yaṇ ca¹⁰ kandasi yaṇ ca rodasi
puttaṇ ālāhane¹¹ sayaṇ dāhitvā
sv āhaṇ kusalaṇ karitvā kammaṇ
tidasaṇ saḥavyataṇ patto ti (12)

ācikkhi.¹² Brāhmaṇo āha:

Appaṇ vā¹³ bahuṇ vā nāddasāma¹⁴
dānaṇ dadantassa sake agāre
uposathakammaṇ vā¹⁵ tādisaṇ
kena kammena gato 'si devalokaṇ ti. (13)

Māṇavo āha:

Ābādhiko 'haṇ dukkhito bālhagilāno¹⁶
āturarūpo 'mhi, sake nivesane
buddhaṇ vigatarajaṇ¹⁷ vitinṇakaṇkhaṇ
addakkiṇ sugataṇ anomapaññaṇ; (14)

¹ K^v ad. iti.

² So C^hk; N ghaṭas^o.

³ B^rK^v osiñci (Ja. IV, 61²⁸, III, 157⁷, etc.).

⁴ So C^k; C^NN abbahi; (C^{ad} sabba(m)hi); C^o ubbahī; B^rK^v abbūhaṇ.

⁵ C^{ad} so 'haṇ.

⁶ C^{ad} nu for nāma.

⁷ K^v ad. gātham āha.

⁸ (C^{ad}āhu); B^mr adu.

⁹ C^{ad} om. āha.

¹⁰ So C^hkN; but see Vv(a) 327²¹.

¹¹ See p. 21 n. 17; here ālāh^o suits the metre.

¹² K^v om.

¹³ B^r om. vā.

¹⁴ C^{dk} nādasāma (cf. Vv(a) 328¹); K^v nādassāmi; B^r na passāmi;

C^h nāddasaṇ; C^a nāddasa; N nādassaṇ.

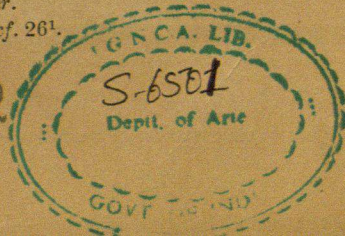
¹⁵ B^r (ad. ?) n' atthi.

¹⁶ B^r om. bālha-, making a triṣṭubhpāda (cf. 25¹⁰), but the prose formula (D. II, 24²) has spoiled this pāda for ever.

¹⁷ Vv(a) 328¹⁰ virajaṇ (v.l. vigatarajaṇ); but cf. 26¹.

294.382

COM



sv'āhaṇ muditamano¹ pasannacitto
 añjaliṇ akariṇ² tathāgatassa,
 tāhaṇ³ kusalaṇ karitvā kammaṇ⁴
 tidaśānaṇ saḥavyataṇ patto ti. (15)

[32] Tasmiṇ kathente⁵ yeva brāhmaṇassa sakalasarīraṇ pītiyā
 paripūri; so taṇ pītiṇ pavedento⁶

Acchariyaṇ vata abbhutaṇ,
 añjalikamma⁷ ayam⁸ īdiso vipāko
 aham pi⁹ muditamano pasannacitto
 ajj' eva buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ vajāmi¹⁰ ti (16)
 āha. Atha naṇ māṇavo

Ajj' eva buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ vajāhi
 dhammaṇ ca saṅghaṇ ca pasannacitto,
 tath' eva sikkhāya¹¹ padāni pañca
 akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyassu: (17)
 pāṇātipātā viramassu khippaṇ
 loke adinnaṇ parivajjayassu
 amajjapo no ca¹² musā bhaṇāhi¹³
 sakena dārena ca hohi tuṭṭho ti (18)

āha. So "sādhū" ti sampaticchitvā imā gāthā abhāsi:
 Atthakāmo 'si me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate,
 karomi tuyhaṇ vacanaṇ, tvaṇ 'si¹⁴ ācariyo mama; (19)
 upemi buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ¹⁵ dhammaṇ cā pi anuttaraṇ
 saṅghaṇ ca naradevassa gacchāmi saraṇaṇ ahaṇ: (20)
 pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaṇ
 loke adinnaṇ parivajjayāmi
 amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi
 sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho ti. (21)

¹ B^rK^v pamudita°.

² B^rK^v akari.

³ B^rK^v sv āhaṇ.

⁴ So C^h (cf. 25¹⁵ Vv(a) 328¹⁴ v.l.); C^k kusalakammaṇ, om. karitvā;
 B^r kusalaṇ karitvāna kammaṇ; N kusalaṇ kammaṇ karitvā.

⁵ C^{dh} rep. kathente (cf. p. 23, n. 3).

⁶ K^v ad. āha.

⁷ C^a añjaliṇ°; B^r añjalī°.

⁸ K^v hoti for ayam.

⁹ Vv(a) 329¹ a h a m a p i.

¹⁰ (C^k gacchāmi.)

¹¹ (C^a sikkhāni); C^aB^r sikkhā-

¹² C^{ae} amajjapāno na (C^a ca ?); C^hB^r mā ca for no ca.

¹³ C^d abhāṇāhi (a: a b h ā ṇ i).

¹⁴ C^k tvam asi; K^v tvaṇ asi.

¹⁵ C^{adh}B^rK^v saraṇaṇ buddhaṇ.

[33] Atha naṃ devaputto “brāhmaṇa gehe te¹ bahuṃ dhanan atthi; satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dānaṃ dehi, dhammaṃ suṇāhi, pañhaṃ pucchā” ti² vatvā tatth’ eva antaradhēyi. Brāhmaṇo pi gehaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiṃ āmantetvā “bhadde ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nimantetvā pañhaṃ pucchissāmi; sakkāraṃ karohi” ti vatvā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ n’ eva abhivādetvā na paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamante³ ṭhito “bho Gotama adhvāsehi me ajjatanāya⁴ bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena” ti āha⁵; satthā adhvāsesi. So satthu adhvāsaṇaṃ viditvā vegenāgantvā⁶ sakanivesane⁷ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto tassa gehaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisidi; brāhmaṇo sakkaccaṃ parivisi, mahājano sannipati. Micchādittṭhikena kira tathāgate⁹ nimantite dve janakāyā sannipatanti: micchādittṭhikā ‘ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhapucchāya¹⁰ vihetthiyamānaṃ passissāmā’ ti sannipatanti, sammādittṭhikā ‘ajja buddhavisayaṃ buddhalilhaṃ passissāmā’ ti sannipatanti. Atha¹¹ brāhmaṇo katabhattakiccaṃ tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā nicāsane nisinno pañhaṃ pucchi: “bho Gotama tumhākaṃ dānaṃ adatvā pūjaṃ akatvā dhammaṃ asutvā uposathavāsaṃ avasitvā kevaḷaṃ manopasādamatten’ eva¹² sagge nibbattā nāma honti” ti—“brāhmaṇa kasmā maṃ pucchasi; nanu te puttena Maṭṭakundalinā mayi manan pasādetvā attano sagge nibbattabhāvo kathito” ti—“kadā bho Gotamā” ti—“nanu tvaṃ ajja¹³ susānaṃ gantvā kandanto¹⁴ avidūre bāhā paggayha kandantaṃ ekaṃ māna-vaṃ disvā ‘alaṅkato maṭṭakundalī [34] mālabbhārī¹⁵ haricandanussado’” ti dvihi janehi kathitakathaṃ pakāsento sabbaṃ Maṭṭakundalivatthuṃ kathesi. Ten’ ev’ etaṃ

¹ B^r te gehe; K^v tava gehe; C^{dk} om. te.

² C^aB^r pucchāhi ti.

³ C^kB^rK^v ekamantaṃ.

⁴ C^{de} svātānāya.

⁵ K^v om. āha.

⁶ C^k vegenā gantvā.

⁷ B^r ins. paṇitaṃ; K^v ins. bahuṃ.

⁸ K^v ins. bahū.

⁹ (C^{ad} tathāgataṃ.)

¹⁰ C^{ak} pañhaṃ pucchāya; B^rK^v pañhaṃ pucchānāya. ¹¹ B^r ad. kho.

¹² C^a pasādanamatten’ eva. ¹³ C^e hiyo (see n. 4).

¹⁴ K^v ins. āhaṇassa.

¹⁵ So C^{ah}; C^d mālabbhārī; C^k mālabbhārī; B^rK^v mālabbhārī; N mālabbhārī (cf. p. 23, n. 15).

buddhabhāsitaṇṇāma jātaṇ. ¹Kathetvā pana²
 “na kho brāhmaṇa ekasataṇ na dve³, atha kho mayi manañ
 pasādetvā sagge nibbattānaṇ⁴ gaṇanā nāma⁵ ‘n’ atthī” ti
 āha. ⁶Mahājano na⁷ nibbematiko hoti⁸; ath’ assa anibbe-
 matikabhāvaṇ⁹ viditvā satthā ‘Maṭṭakundalidevaputto vi-
 mānen’ eva saddhiṇ āgacchatū’ ti adhiṭṭhāsi: so tigāvuta-
 ppamānen’ eva dibbābharanapatimaṇḍitena¹⁰ attabhāvenā-
 gantvā vimānā oruyha¹¹ satthāraṇ vanditvā ekamantaṇ
 atṭhāsi. Atha naṇ satthā “tvaṇ¹² imaṇ sampattiṇ kiṇ
 kammaṇ katvā paṭilabhi” ti pucchanto

abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā¹³ tvaṇ tiṭṭhasi devate
 obhāsenti¹⁴ disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā,

pucchāmi taṇ deva mahānubhāva¹⁵:

manussabhūto¹⁶ kim akāsi puññaṇ* ti (22)

gātham āha. Devaputto “ayaṇ me¹⁷ bhante sampatti
 tumhesu manañ pasādetvā laddhā” ti—“mayi manañ
 pasādetvā laddhā te” ti—“āma bhante” ti. Mahājano
 devaputtaṇ oloketvā “acchariyā¹⁸ vata bho buddhagunā,
 Adinnapubbakabrāhmaṇassa nāma putto¹⁹ [35] aññaṇ kiñci
 puññaṇ akatvā satthari manañ pasādetvā evarūpaṇ sampat-
 tiṇ paṭilabhi” ti²⁰ tuṭṭhiṇ pavedesi.

Atha nesaṇ kusalākusalakammakaraṇe mano pubbañ-
 gamo mano seṭṭho, pasannena hi manena katakammaṇ deva-
 lokaṇ manussalokaṇ²¹ gacchantāṇ puggalaṇ chāyā va na
 vijahatī ti idaṇ vatthun kathetvā anusandhiṇ ghaṭetvā paṭi-

* Cf. Vv(a) 51 18-19, 24-25.

¹ C^h ins. taṇ.

² C^{ah} ca pana; B^r ca pana kho bho br°, and na after brāhmaṇa.

³ C^h ad. satāni, “C^{ad}B^rK^v ad. satāṇ.” ⁴ K^v ad. sattānaṇ.

⁵ C^{adk} om. nāma.

⁶ B^r ins. atha.

⁷ B^rK^v om. na.

⁸ K^v ahosi; C^a c’ eva ti ahosi.

⁹ B^rK^v om. a- (cf. n. 7).

¹⁰ So C^h; N° pati°.

¹¹ B^r vimānato (or° ?); C^k vimānāvaruyha. ¹² C^k taṇ; C^d om.

¹³ B^rK^v yo.

¹⁴ B^r °santi (cf. Pva. 10¹⁶⁻¹⁸).

¹⁵ C^k devi mahānubhāve.

¹⁶ C^{ak} °tā.

¹⁷ C^{adk} om. me.

¹⁸ C^{ad} °riyaṇ (and afterwards °gunaṇ); accharujā Dhpa. IV, 163¹⁹
 (and P.T.S. Dict. s.v. accha⁴!) is a misprint.

¹⁹ So C^kB^rK^v; C^{ad} om. nāma; C^N have putto nāma.

²⁰ C^k evarūpasampattiṇ paṭilabhi ti.

²¹ K^v manussadvilokaṇ.

thāpitamattikaṇ sāsanaṇ rājamuddāya lañchanto viya dhammarājā imaṇ gātham āha:

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā;
manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā,

tato naṇ sukham anveti chāyā va anapāyini ti.¹

Tattha kiñcāpi² *mano* ti avisesena sabbam pi catubhūmakacittāṇ³ vuccati, imasmiṇ pana pade niyamiyamānaṇ vavatthāpiyamānaṇ paricchiḍḍiyamānaṇ⁴ atthavidhaṇ kāmāvacarakusalacittāṇ labbhati, vatthuvasena panāhariyamānaṇ⁵ tato pi somanassasahagataṇ nāpasampayuttacittam eva labbhati; *pubbaṅgamā* ti tena paṭhamagāminā hutvā samanāgatā; *dhammā* ti vedanādayo tayo⁶ khandhā, ete⁷ hi ‘uppādappaccayaṭṭhena somanassasampayuttamano pubbaṅgamo etesaṇ’ ti⁸ *manopubbaṅgamā* nāma, yathā hi⁹ bahusu ekato¹⁰ mahābhikkhusaṅghassa cīvaradānādini vā ulārapūjā-dhammasavaṇa-dīpamālākaraṇādini¹¹ vā puññāni karontesu “ko etesaṇ pubbaṅgamo” ti vutte, yo tesāṇ paccayo hoti yaṇ nissāya te tāni puññāni karonti, so Tisso vā Phusso vā tesāṇ pubbaṅgamo ti vuccati, evaṇ sampadamidaṇ veditabbaṇ, iti uppādappaccayaṭṭhena mano pubbaṅgamo [36] etesaṇ ti manopubbaṅgamā¹², na hi te mane anuppajjante uppajjitūṇ sakkonti, mano pana ekaccesu cetasikesu anuppajjantesu pi uppajjati yeva; ¹³adhipativasena¹⁴ mano seṭṭho etesaṇ ti *manoseṭṭhā*, yathā hi gaṇādinaṇ adhipati puriso gaṇaseṭṭho seniseṭṭho ti vuccati, tathā tesam pi mano ti manoseṭṭhā¹⁵; yathā pana suvaṇṇādīhi nipphannāni tāni tāni¹⁶ bhaṇḍāni suvaṇṇamayādini nāma honti, tathā ete¹⁷ pi manato nipphan-

¹ B^rK^v here and 30¹⁴ anupāyini ti.

² C^k om. kiñcāpi.

³ So C^hk^N (no v.l.); cf. p. 17, n. 18.

⁴ B^r (ad.) va.

⁵ C^a etena for etesaṇ ti; cf. n. 7.

⁶ C^hB^rK^v ad. hutvā.

⁷ B^r °savanādini vā mālāgandhasakkārakaraṇādini.

⁸ C^{ad} °mo; K^v ad. nāma.

⁹ C^hB^rK^v ins. evaṇ.

¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v om. mano ti; B^r va seṭṭhā for ti manoseṭṭhā; C^h tesam pi

mano seṭṭho.

¹¹ C^k no rep.; B^r nipphādītāni, om. tāni tāni.

¹² C^{ad} yathā etesaṇ.

¹³ C^{ad}B^rK^v °bhūmika° (=17²⁵).

¹⁴ So C^hB^r; N pana har°.

¹⁵ So B^rK^v; C^hk^N etesaṇ.

¹⁶ C^k pi.

nattā *manomayā* nāma; *pasannenā* ti anabhijjhādihi guṇehi pasannena¹; *bhāsati vā karoti vā* ti evarūpeṇa manena bhāsanto catubbidhaṇ² vacīsucaritam eva bhāsati³, karonto tividhaṇ kāyasucaritam eva karoti³, abhāsanto akaronto tāya⁴ anabhijjhādihi pasannamanasatāya⁵ tividhaṇ manosucaritaṇ pūreti, evam assa dasa kusalakammapathā pāripūriṇ gacchanti; *tato naṇ sukhān anveti* ti tato tividhasucaritato taṇ puggalaṇ sukhān anveti, idha tebhūmakam pi kusalaṇ adhippetāṇ, tasmā tebhūmakasucaritānubhāvepa³ sugatibhave nibbattaṇ puggalaṇ⁷ duggatiyaṇ vā sukhānubhavanatthāne thitaṇ kāyavatthukam pi itaravatthukam pi avatthukam pi⁸ ti kāyikacetasiṇaṇ vipākasukhaṇ anugacchati, na vijahatī ti attho veditabbo,—yathā kiṇ: *chāyā va anapāyini*,⁹ yathā hi chāyā nāma sarīrapaṭibaddhā sarīre gacchaṇte gacchati, tiṭṭhante ti[37]thati, nisīdante nisīdati, na sakkā¹⁰ saṇhena vā pharusena vā “nivattāhī¹¹” ti vatvā vā¹² poṭhetvā vā nivattāpetuṇ, kasmā: sarīrapaṭibaddhattā, eva m eva¹³ imesaṇ dasannaṇ kusalakammapathānaṇ¹⁴ ācīnnasamācīnnamūlakaṇ¹⁵ kāmāvacarādibhedhaṇ kāyikacetasiṇaṇ¹⁶ sukhaṇ gatagataṭṭhāne anapāyini chāyā viya hutvā na vijahatī ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānaṇ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi; Maṭṭakundali devaputto sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi, tathā Adinnapubbako¹⁷ brāhmaṇo. So¹⁸ tāva mahantaṇ vibhavaṇ buddhasāsane vippakiri ti Maṭṭakundalivatthu¹⁹ dutiyaṇ.

¹ BrK^v *ad. manasā.*

² K^v catuvidhaṇ (p. 19, n. 4).

³ K^v *ad. vā.*

⁴ So BrK^v; C^h tehi; N tāhi.

⁵ So C^h (cf. p. 19, n. 5); (C^k)N °mānasatāya.

⁶ K^v °bhūmika°.

⁷ C^{ad}BrK^v *om. puggalaṇ.*

⁸ C^a *om. itarav° pi; K^v om. kāyav° pi.*

⁹ So C^k; C^hN *ad. ti* (cf. p. 19, n. 10).

¹⁰ Br sakkoti.

¹¹ K^v °ttehi.

¹² C^k *om. vā.*

¹³ BrK^v *evam eva.*

¹⁴ C^a kusalānaṇ kam°.

¹⁵ BmrK^v °ṇṇakusalamūlakaṇ.

¹⁶ So C^{ad}Br (=30¹²); C^hN °cetasika-.

¹⁷ K^v °pubbaka-.

¹⁸ C^{ad} *om. so.*

¹⁹ See p. 20, n. 6; K^v *here* Adinnapubbakabrāhmaṇavatthuṇ.

I, 3. THULLATISSATTHERAVATTHU

Akkocōhi man ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā
Jetavane viharanto Tissattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kirāyasmā Bhagavato pitucchāputto* mahallakakāle
pabbajito buddhānaṇ¹ uppannalābhasakkāraṇ paribhuñ-
janto thullasarīro² ākoṭitapaccākoṭitehi³ cīvarehi⁴ yebhuy-
yena vihāramajjhe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇ nisīdati; tathāgataṇ⁵
dassanāya⁶ āgatā āgantukā bhikkhū⁷ 'eko⁸ mahāthero
bhavissati' ti saññāya tassa santikaṇ gantvā vattaṇ āpu-
cchanti pādasambāhanādini āpucchanti: so tuṇhī hoti⁹
Atha naṇ eko daharabhikkhu "kativassā tumhe" ti puc-
chitvā "vassaṇ¹⁰ n' atthi, mahallakakāle pabbajitā mayan"
ti vutte "āvuso dubbinita[38]mahallaka attano pamānaṇ
na jānāsi; ettake mahāthere disvā sāmīcīmatam pi¹¹ na
karosi, vatte āpucchīyamāne¹² tuṇhī hosi¹³, kukkuccamatam
pi te n' atthi" ti accharaṇ pahari. So khattiyamānaṇ jane-
tvā "tumhe kassa santikaṇ āgatā" ti pucchitvā "satthu
santikaṇ" ti vutte "maṇ pana 'ko eso' ti sallakkhetha,
mūlam eva vo chindissāmī" ti vatvā rudanto¹⁴ dukkhī dum-
mano satthu santikaṇ agamāsi. Atha naṇ satthā "kin nu¹⁵
tvaṇ Tissa dukkhī dummano assumukho rudamāno¹⁶ āgato¹⁷"
ti pucchi. Te pi bhikkhū 'esa gantvā kiñci ālolaṇ¹⁸ kareyyā'
ti¹⁹ ten' eva saddhiṇ gantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā²⁰ ekamantaṇ
nisīdiṇsu. So satthārā pucchito "ime maṇ bhante bhikkhū
akkosanti" ti āha—"kahaṇ pana tvaṇ nisinno²¹" ti—

* Tha. ad Th. 39.

¹ So C^hkN (Rt. budunta), K^v buddhasāsane; (query buddhānaṇ).

² B^rK^v thūla^o; K^v ad. ahosi.

³ C^k om. ā-.

⁴ K^v om.; B^r ad. nivāsetvā.

⁵ K^v gatassa.

⁶ C^{ad}B^r dassanattāya.

⁷ B^r ad. taṇ disvā.

⁸ K^v eso.

⁹ B^rK^v ahosi.

¹⁰ C^{ad} v ass ā n a ṇ.

¹¹ B^r samīcīkammamattam pi; C^{ad}k om. pi.

¹² So C^h; N^o māno.

¹³ B^rK^v ahosi.

¹⁴ K^v rodanto.

¹⁵ So C^{ad}h^kB^r; N ad. kho.

¹⁶ B^rK^v rodamāno.

¹⁷ So C^a(d)^k; C^hN ad. 'sī (cf. n. 21).

¹⁸ C^{ad} ālūla(ṇ); K^v ālulikaṇ.

¹⁹ K^v ad. cintetvā.

²⁰ So C^hN; C^k om. vanditvā (cf. Pj. II, 456¹⁴ ad Sn², p. 111⁸).

²¹ So C^ak; C^hN ad. 'sī.

“vihāramajjhe upatthānasālāyaṇ bhante” ti—“ime te bhikkhū āgacchantā¹ diṭṭhā” ti—“āma² diṭṭhā bhante³” ti—“uṭṭhāya te paccuggamanāṇ katan” ti—“na katan bhante” ti—⁴“parikkhāragahaṇaṇ⁵ āpucchitan” ti—“nāpucchitaṇ bhante” ti—“vattaṇ vā pāṇiyaṇ vā⁶ āpucchitan” ti—“nāpucchitaṇ bhante” ti—“āsaṇaṇ⁷ abhiharitvā⁸ pādasambāhanaṇ katan” ti—“na katan bhante” ti—“Tissa mahallakabhikkhūnaṇ sabbam etaṇ vattaṇ kātappaṇ, etaṇ akarontena hi⁹ vihāramajjhe nisīdituṇ na vaṭṭati; tav’ eva¹⁰ doso, ete bhikkhū khamāpehi” ti—“ete¹¹ maṇ¹² bhante [39] akkosinṇsu, nāhaṇ ete khamāpemi” ti¹³—“Tissa mā evaṇ kari, tav’ eva¹⁴ doso, khamāpehi te¹⁵” ti—“na khamāpemi¹⁶ bhante” ti. Atha satthā “dubbaco esa bhante” ti tehi¹⁷ bhikkhūhi vutte “na bhikkhave idān’ eva¹⁸, pubbe p’ esa¹⁹ dubbaco yevā²⁰” ti²⁰ vatvā “idāni tāv’ assa bhante dubbacabhāvo²¹ amhehi ṇāto, atite²² kiṇ akāsī” ti vutte “tena hi bhikkhave suṇāthā” ti vatvā atitaṇ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasīyaṇ Bārāṇasirāje²³ rajjaṇ kārente²⁴ Devalo²⁵ nāma tāpaso aṭṭha māse Himavante vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya cattāro māse nagaraṇ upanissāya vasitukāmo Himavantato āgantvā nagaradvāre dārake disvā pucchi: “imaṇ nagaraṇ sampattapabbajitā²⁶ kattha vasanti” ti—“kumbhakārasālāyaṇ bhante” ti²⁷ kumbhakārasālāṇ²⁸ gan-

¹ So Ch^kKv; N °nto.

² “Br kiṇ” (o: Kv kiṇ? see n. 3); C^aBr om. āma.

³ Kv ad. me diṭṭhā.

⁴ Kv ins. tesāṇ.

⁵ Kv ad. te.

⁶ Kv om. pāṇiyaṇ vā.

⁷ Kv ad. tesāṇ.

⁸ Kv abhisarharitvā; Br niharitvā ad. abhivāditvā.

⁹ Kv etaṇ hi akarontena; Br om. hi.

¹⁰ Kv esa.

¹¹ C^aKv ad. va.

¹² So Ch^k; N naṇ (misprint).

¹³ Br Kv °pessāmi ti.

¹⁴ (Kv evaṇ.)

¹⁵ Ch Br °pehi ne; Kv om. te.

¹⁶ Br Kv khamāmi.

¹⁷ C^aBr Kv om. tehi.

¹⁸ Br ad. dubbaco esa.

¹⁹ Kv v’ esa; Br pi esa; C^a pi sa.

²⁰ Kv evā ti.

²¹ So Ch^k; N dubbaco bhāvo (misprint?).

²² Br ad. esa.

²³ Br Kv Bārāṇasiraṇṇe.

²⁴ Br karonte.

²⁵ Br Kv Devīlo (Pj. II, 487, n. 1; Ja. III, 466, n. 26; cf. Uṇādisūtra I, 57 and 108).

²⁶ Ch sampattā pabb°; C^a samaṇapabb°.

²⁷ Ch Br ad. tāpaso; Kv ad. so tattha.

²⁸ C^ad °sālāyaṇ.

tvā¹ dvāre thatvā “sace te bhaggava agaru, vaseyyāma ekarattij sālāyā²” ti āha. Kumbhakāro “mayhañ³ rattiyañ sālāyā⁴ kiccañ n’ atthi, mahatī sālā,⁵ yathāsukhañ⁶ vasatha bhante” ti sālāñ niyyādesi. Tasmiñ pavisitvā nisinne aparo pi Nārado nāma tāpaso Himavantato āgantvā kumbhakārañ ekarattivāsañ⁷ yāci. Kumbhakāro⁸ ‘paṭhamam āgato⁹ iminā saddhiñ ekato vasitukāmo bhaveyya¹⁰ vā no vā, attānañ parimoces[40]sāmī’ ti cintetvā “sace bhante paṭhamam upagato¹¹ rocessati, tassa ruciya vasathā” ti āha. So tañ upasaṅkamitvā “sace te¹² ācariya agaru, mayam p’ ettha¹³ ekarattij vaseyyāmā” ti—“mahatī sālā,¹⁴ pavisitvā ekamante vasā¹⁵” ti vutte pavisitvā puretarañ pavitṭhassāparabhāge¹⁶ nisīdi. Ubho pi sārāṇiyañ¹⁷ kathañ kathetvā nipajjīsu¹⁸; sayanakāle Nārado Devalassa nipajjanaṭṭhānañ ca dvārañ ca sallakkhetvā nipajji, so pāna [Devalo]¹⁹ nipajjamāno attano²⁰ nisinnaṭṭhāne²¹ anipajjitvā dvāramajjhe tiriyañ nipajji. Nārado rattij nikkhamanto tassa²² jaṭāsu akkami “ko mañ²³ akkami” ti ca vutte²⁴ “ācariya ahan” ti āha—“kūṭajaṭila araṇṇato āgantvā mama jaṭāsu²⁵ akkamāsī” ti—“ācariya tumhākañ idha nipannabhāvañ²⁶ na jānāmi, khamatha me” ti vatvā tassa kandantass’ eva bahi rikkhāmi. Itaro ‘ayañ pavisanto pi mañ akkameyyā’ ti parivattitvā²⁷ pādaṭṭhāne sīsañ katvā nipajji. Nārado pi pavisanto ‘paṭhamam p’ āhañ ācariye aparajjhiñ, idāni ’ssa pādapassena pavisissāmī’ ti cintetvā āgacchanto gīvāya²⁸

¹ K^v ins. tāpaso (see p. 32, n. 27). ² B^rK^vsālāyan.

³ K^v amhesu.

⁴ B^rK^vratti (ḡ) sālāyañ.

⁵ K^v mahatiyā sālāyañ.

⁶ So C^{ahk}Br (cf. Vin. I, 24³²); N yathāphāsukañ.

⁷ (C^k °rattij nivāsañ.)

⁸ K^v ad. pi.

⁹ C^dK^v pathamāgato; cf. n. 11.

¹⁰ “K^v vaseyya.”

¹¹ C^a upāgato; K^v pathamāgato (cf. n. 9).

¹² B^r vo.

¹³ B^r c’ ettha; K^v ettha.

¹⁴ K^v mahatiyā sālāyañ (=n. 5).

¹⁵ B^r vasāhi (K^v vassasī).

¹⁶ K^v pure pavisaṭṭhassa ap°.

¹⁷ C^dBr sārāṇiya.

¹⁸ So C^hN; C^dK^v om. nipajjīsu.

¹⁹ So C^hN; C^{ahk} om. Devalo.

²⁰ C^{ahk} attanā.

²¹ K^v nipajjanaṭṭh°; C^h nipannaṭṭh° (!).

²² C^k om. tassa.

²³ C^{ahk} om. mañ.

²⁴ K^v ad. Nārado (om. ca, cf. p. 34, n. 1).

²⁵ K^v jaṭaṇ.

²⁶ K^v sayanabhāvañ.

²⁷ So C^h; N parivattetvā.

²⁸ K^v gīvāyañ (=p. 34, n. 3).

akkami “ko eso” ti ca¹ vutte “ahaṇ ācariyā” ti vatvā
 “kūṭajaṭila paṭhamañ² jaṭāsu akkamitvā idāni gīvāya³
 akkamasi, abhisapissāmi tan” ti vutte “ācariya mayhaṇ
 doso n’ atthi, ahaṇ tumhākaṇ evaṇ nipannabhāvaṇ⁴ na
 jānāmi⁵, ‘paṭhamam pi ācariye aparajjhīṇ⁶ idāni pāda-
 [41]passena pavississāmi’ ti pavitṭho ‘mhi; khamatha me”
 ti āha—“kūṭajaṭila abhisapissāmi tan” ti⁷—“mā evaṇ
 karittha⁸ ācariyā” ti. So tassa vacanaṇ anādiyitvā⁹

Sahassaraṇṣī satatejo suriyo tamavinodano;

pātōdayante¹⁰ suriye muddhā [te]¹¹ phalatu sattadhā tī (1)
 taṇ abhisapi yeva.¹² Nārado “ācariya ‘mayhaṇ doso
 n’ atthi’ ti¹³ mama vadantass’ eva tumhe abhisapittha¹⁴;
 kassa doso atthi, tassa¹⁵ phalatu¹⁶, mā niddosassā” ti vatvā¹⁷

Sahassaraṇṣī satatejo suriyo tamavinodano;

pātōdayante¹⁰ suriye muddhā [te]¹¹ phalatu¹⁸ sattadhā ti (2)
 abhisapi.¹⁹ So pana mahānubhāvo, atīte cattālisa anāgate
 cattālīsā ti asīti kappe anussarati; tasmā ‘kassa nu kho
 upari sāpo patissati’ ti upadhārento ‘ācariyassā’ ti ṇatvā
 tasmiṇ anukampaṇ paṭicca iddhibalena aruṇuggamanaṇ
 nivāresi. Nāgarā aruṇe anuggacchante rājadvāraṇ gantvā
 “deva tayi rajjaṇ kārente²⁰ aruṇo na utṭhahati, aruṇaṇ no²¹
 utṭhāpehi²²” ti kandiṇsu. Rājā attano kāyakammādīni
 olokeno kiñci ayuttaṇ adisvā ‘kin nu kho kāraṇaṇ’ ti cin-
 tetvā ‘pabbajitānaṇ vivādena bhavitabban’ ti parisarṇka-
 māno “kacci imasmiṇ nagare pabbajitā atthi” ti pucchi,—

¹ C^aK^v om. ca.

² K^v ad. me.

³ K^v gīvāyaṇ.

⁴ K^v nipajjanabhāvaṇ (cf. p. 33, n. 21).

⁵ C^hk ad. ti.

⁶⁻⁸ So C^h (cf. 33²⁴); N ācariya aparajjhīṇ; C^k me aparajjhīṇ (a contaminated reading); C^{ad} me aparādhāṇ (o: me aparāddhaṇ); K^v me aparādaṇ atthi.

⁷ C^h om. ti.

⁸ K^v akarittha (cf. p. 39, n. 12).

⁹ K^v ad. sapathaṇ “akosi.”

¹⁰ So C^hN; C^d pāto va ud° (C^a pāto viya ud°); C^kB^rK^v p ā t o u d°.

¹¹ C^k om. t e.

¹² C^k om. yeva.

¹³ K^v om. ti.

¹⁴ So C^{ad}K^v; B^r abhisapatha; C^hN abhisapissatha.

¹⁵ C^hB^rK^v ad. muddhā.

¹⁶ (C^k phalayatu.)

¹⁷ So C^hkB^r; N ad. āha (!)

¹⁸ (C^k phalayatu > phalatu.)

¹⁹ K^v abhisappito.

²⁰ B^r karonte (=p. 32, n. 24).

²¹ K^v om. no.

²² C^k utṭhap°.

“hiyyo sāyaṇ kumbhakārasālāya¹ āgatā atthi² devā” ti³
—taṇ khaṇaṇ ñeva [42] rājā ukkāhi dhāriyamānāhi tattha
gantvā Nāradaṇ vanditvā ekamantaṇ nisinno āha:

Kammantā na ppavattanti Jambudīpassa Nārada,

kena loka⁴ tamobhūto, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti.

Nārado sabbaṇ⁵ pavattin ācikkhitvā⁶ “iminā kāraṇenāhaṇ⁷
iminā abhisapito, athāhaṇ ‘mayhaṇ doso n’atthi; yassa doso
atthi, tass’eva upari sāpo patatū’ ti vatvā abhisapiṇ, abhisapi-
pitvā ca pana ‘kassa nu kho upari sāpo⁸ patissatī’ ti upadhā-
rento ‘suriyuggamanavelāyaṇ⁹ ācariyassa muddhā sattadhā
phalissatī’ ti disvā etasmiṇ anukampaṇ paṭicca aruṇassa¹⁰
uggantaṇ¹¹ na demī” ti—“kathaṇ pan’assa bhante antarāyo
na bhaveyyā” ti—“sace maṇ¹² khamāpeyya, na bhaveyyā”
ti—“tena hi khamāpehī” ti¹³—“eso¹⁴ maṇ¹⁵ jaṭāsu ca
gīvāyaṇ¹⁶ ca akkami, nāhaṇ etaṇ kūṭajajīlaṇ khamāpemi”
ti—“khamāpehi bhante, mā evaṇ¹⁷ akari¹⁸” ti—“na¹⁹ kha-
māpemi” ti—“muddhā te sattadhā phalissatī” ti vutte pi
na khamāpesi²⁰ yeva. Atha naṇ rājā “na tvaṇ attano ruciya
khamāpessasi” ti hattha-pāda-kucchi-gīvāsu²¹ gāhāpetvā
Nāradaṇ pādāmūle onamāpesi. Nārado “utṭhehi²² ācariya,
khamāmi te” ti vatvā “mahārāja nāyaṇ yathāmanena
khamāpeti; nagarassa [43] avidūre²³ eko saro atthi, tatra
naṇ sise mattikāpiṇḍaṇ katvā galappamāṇe uduke ṭhapā-
pehī” ti.²⁴ Rājā tathā kāresi.²⁵ Nārado Devalaṇ āmantetvā

¹ B^r °sālāyaṇ; K^v °sālāṇ (see n. 2).

² K^v om. atthi.

³ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ad. vutte.

⁴ C^k loka.

⁵ So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN ad. taṇ.

⁶ So C^{adk}Br^rK^v; C^hN ā c i k k h i.

⁷ B^r kāraṇena ahaṇ.

⁸ C^{adk} om. sāpo.

⁹ B^rK^v °velāya.

¹⁰ C^a aruṇaṇ.

¹¹ (B^r uggacchantaṇ.)

¹² K^v ad. so.

¹³ C^hB^r ad. vutte.

¹⁴ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ad. mahārāja.

¹⁵ K^v om. maṇ.

¹⁶ B^r gīvāya (C^k gīvāsu).

¹⁷ K^v mā bhante evaṇ, om. khamāpehī.

¹⁸ C^{adk}Br (K^v ?) k a r i.

¹⁹ So C^{adk}; K^v mahārāja na; C^hN na mahārāja.

²⁰ K^v °peti.

²¹ So C^{adk}Br^rK^v; N ad. naṇ; C^h ad. taṇ (!); see also Pj. II, 191, n. 4,

Ps. Bangkok ed., III, 83¹³.

²² B^r utṭheh', C^a utṭhāh', C^d utṭhah'.

²³ K^v nagarassāvi^o; C^{adk} om. nagarassa.

²⁴ C^hB^rK^v ad. āha.

²⁵ K^v akāsi.

“ācariya mayā iddhiyā vissatṭhāya suriyasantāpe utṭhahante¹ uḍake nimujjitvā aññena ṭhānena uttaritvā gaccheyyāsi” ti āha. ²Tassa suriyarasmīhi³ samphuṭṭhamatte⁴ va mattikāpiṇḍo⁵ sattadhā phali; so nimujjitvā aññena ṭhānena palāyi ti.⁶

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā “tadā bhikkhave rājā Ānando ahoṣi, Devalo Tisso, Nārado aham eva⁷; evaṃ tadā p’ esa dubbaco yevā” ti⁸ vatvā Tissattheraṃ āmantetvā “Tissa bhikkhuno hi⁹ ‘asukenāhaṃ akkuṭṭho¹⁰ asukena pahaṇo asukena jito, asuko kho¹¹ me bhaṇḍaṃ ahāsi’ ti¹² cintentassa veraṃ nāma na vūpasammati, evaṃ pana anupānayaṃ hantaṣ’ eva¹³ upasammati” ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi¹⁴:

‘Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me’

ye¹⁵ taṃ upanayhanti¹⁶, veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati;

‘akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me’

ye taṃ na upanayhanti¹⁷, veraṃ tesūpasammati ti.

Tattha akkocchi¹⁸ ti akkosi; avadhī ti pahari [44]; ajinī ti kūṭasakkhiotāraṇena¹⁹ vā vādapaṭivādena vā kāraṇuttariyakāraṇena²⁰ vā ajesi; ahāsi²¹ ti mama santakaṃ pattādisu kiñcid eva avahari; ye²² taṃ ti ye keci devā²³ vā manussā vā gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā taṃ ‘akkocchi maṃ’ ti ādivatthukaṃ kodhaṃ sakaṭadhuraṃ viya nandinā²⁴ pūtimacchādini viya ca²⁵ kusādihi punappunaṃ veṭhentā²⁶ upanayhanti, tesāṃ sakiṃ uppannaṃ veraṃ na sammati [ti] na vūpasammati;

¹ K^v ins. tvaṃ.

² K^v ins. tasmiṃ khaṇe (Tassa adventitious? Cf. Ja. IV, 389¹⁰).

³ B^rK^v °raṃsihi.

⁴ (K^vC^a samuṭṭha°); K^v °matto.

⁵ So C^hk; N^o piṇḍā (misprint?).

⁶ K^v palāyittha; C^ak om. ti.

⁷ (B^r)K^v ad. ti (C^a eva < evā ti).

⁸ K^v evā ti (=p. 32, n. 20).

⁹ “B^r bhikkhū hināma; K^v om.”

¹⁰ K^v kuṭṭho; B^r kuddho (C^k akkuddho).

¹¹ K^v om. kho.

¹² K^v avahāsi ti (cf. 36²⁰).

¹³ K^v °ntassa ca.

¹⁴ K^v imaṃ gātham āha.

¹⁵ B^rK^v ad. ca (> eight syllables).

¹⁶ C^k here upanayihanti (> eight syllables).

¹⁷ B^rK^v ye ca taṃ nūpanayhanti.

¹⁸ K^v ad. man.

¹⁹ C^kK^v °sakkhiṃ°; B^r °otaraṇena; K^v °otārena.

²⁰ So C^adk; C^hN karaṇuttariyakaraṇena.

²¹ C^h ad. me.

²² B^rK^v ad. ca; C^d ad. va (cf. n. 15).

²³ B^r devatā.

²⁴ (C^k nānā for nandinā) (see also Sn. 622 with Pj.); K^v (ad.) anubandhitvā.

²⁵ K^v om. ca (see also J. VI, 236⁴).

²⁶ B^rK^v °etvā.

ye taṇ na upanayhanti¹ ti asatiamanasikāravasena² vā kammaṇṇapaccavekkhaṇavasena³ vā ye taṇ akkosādivatthukaṇ kodhaṇ “⁴taṇ pi koci⁴ niddoso purimabhava akkuṭṭho⁵ bhavissati pahaṇo bhavissati kūṭasakkiṇ otāretvā jito bhavissati, kassaci te⁶ pasayha⁷ kiñci acchinnaṇ bhavissati, tasmā niddoso hutvā pi akkosādiṇi⁸ pāpuṇāsi⁹” ti evaṇ na upanayhanti, tesu⁹ pamādena uppannam pi veraṇ iminā anupanayanena¹⁰ nirindhano viya jātavedo upasammati¹¹ ti.

Desanāpariyosāne satasahassā¹² bhikkhū sotāpattipha- [45] lādiṇi pāpuṇiṇsu; dhammadesanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi, dubbaco pi subbaco jāto ti

Thullatissattheravatthu¹³ tatiyaṇ.

I, 4. KĀLIYAKKHINĪVATTHU

Na hi vērenā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto aññataṇ vañjhitthiṇ ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira kuṭumbikaputto pitari kālakate khette ca ghare ca sabbakammāni attanā va karonto mātaraṇ paṭijaggaṇi.¹⁴ Ath’ assa mātā “kumārikaṇ te tāta ānessāmi” ti āha— “amma mā evaṇ vadetha, ahaṇ yāvajjivaṇ tumhe paṭijag-gissāmi” ti—“tāta khette ca¹⁵ ghare ca¹⁵ kiccaṇ tvam eva¹⁶ karosi, tena mayhaṇ cittasukhaṇ nāma¹⁷ na hoti; ānessāmi¹⁸” ti. So punappunaṇ paṭikkhipitvā tunhī ahosi. Sā ekaṇ kulaṇ gantuṇ¹⁹ gehā nikkhami. Atha naṇ putto “katara-kulaṇ²⁰ gacchathā” ti pucchitvā “asukaṇ²¹ nāmā” ti vutte tattha²² gamanaṇ paṭisedhetvā attano abhirucitaṇ kulaṇ

¹ B^rK^v ye ca taṇ nūpanayhanti (=p. 36, n. 17).

² B^rK^v asatiyā amana°.

³ C^{ad} kammaṇ pacc°; B^r°vekkhaṇādivasena.

⁴ K^v om. koci.

⁵ C^aB^r akkuṭṭho; K^v akkose.

⁶ C^h om. te.

⁷ C^{ad} ins. na; K^v (ins.) sapateyyaṇ.

⁸ K^v akkosanādiṇi.

⁹ K^v tesar<tesu.

¹⁰ K^v°nayhantena.

¹¹ B^r vūpa°.

¹² C^{ad}K^v°sahassa.

¹³ B^rK^v om. Thulla.

¹⁴ C^{ade}B^mrK^v paṭijaggaṇi.

¹⁵ So C^hkB^rK^v; N va.

¹⁶ K^v om. eva.

¹⁷ B^rK^v om. nāma.

¹⁸ K^v ad. te.

¹⁹ So C^{ad}k; C^hN gantukāmā; B^m ekaṇ kulakumārikaṇ ānetuṇ.

²⁰ B^rK^v katarāṇ kulaṇ.

²¹ B^r asukakulaṇ.

²² (C^k tassa.)

ācikkhi. Sā tattha gantvā kumārikaṇ vāretvā divasaṇ
 1 ṭhapetvā¹ taṇ tassa² ghare³ akāsi. Sā vañjhā ahosi. Atha
 naṇ mātā “putta tvaṇ attano ruciyā kumārikaṇ ānāpesi⁴;
 sā dāni⁵ vañjhā jātā, aputtakaṇ ca nāma⁶ kulaṇ [46]
 vinassati, paveni na ghaṭiyati⁷; ⁸aññān te kumārikaṇ
 ānemi⁹” ti,—tena “alam amma” ti vuccamānā pi punap-
 punaṇ kathesi. Vañjhithi taṇ kathaṇ sutvā ‘puttā nāma
 mātāpitunnaṇ vacanaṇ atikkamituṇ na¹⁰ sakkonti, idāni¹¹
 aññāṇ vijāyiniṇ¹² itthiṇ¹³ ānetvā maṇ dāsibhogena pari-
 bhuñjissanti¹⁴; yan nūnāhaṇ sayam ev’ ekaṇ kumārikaṇ
 āneyyaṇ’ ti¹⁵ cintetvā ekaṇ kulaṇ gantvā tass’ atthāya ku-
 mārikaṇ vāretvā “kin nām’ etaṇ amma vadesi” ti tehi¹⁶
 paṭikkhittā¹⁷ “ahaṇ vañjhā, aputtakaṇ¹⁸ kulaṇ nassati,¹⁹
 tumhākaṇ²⁰ dhītā puttā²¹ paṭilabbhitvā²² kuṭumbassa sāmini
 bhavissati; detha naṇ²³ mayhaṇ sāmikassā” ti yācitvā sam-
 paṭicchāpetvā ānetvā sāmikassa ghare akāsi. Ath’ assā²⁴
 etad ahosi: ‘sacāyaṇ puttāṇ vā dhītaṇ vā labhissati, ayam
 eva kuṭumbassa sāmini²⁵ bhavissati; yathā²⁶ dārakaṇ na
 labhati²⁷, tath’ eva naṇ kātuṇ²⁸ vaṭṭati’ ti. Atha naṇ āha:
 29 “yadā te kucchiyaṇ gabbho paṭiṭṭhāti³⁰, atha³¹ me ārocey-
 yāsi” ti. Sā “sādhū” ti sampāṭicchitvā³² gabbhe paṭiṭṭhi-

¹ So C^{ahk}; N ṭhapetvā; K^v vavaṭṭhapetvā.

² So C^{ahk}B^{mr}K^v; C^hN itarassa.

³ C^h ānā°.

⁴ K^v ins. sāpateyya-.

⁵ So C^{ahk}B^rK^v; C^hN ins. tena.

⁶ C^a a- (cf. p. 42, n. 8).

⁷ C^k vijāyaniṇ.

⁸ C^{ahk}B^r bhuñjissanti; K^v paribhuñjissati.

⁹ B^r ānemi ti.

¹⁰ C^a °kkhittāṇ; K^v °kkhipitvā.

¹¹ C^hK^v vinassati (cf. 38°).

¹² K^v puttadhītā; C^hB^r puttāṇ vā dhītaṇ vā (cf. 38¹⁷).

¹³ B^r labhitvā (cf. p. 2, n. 15).

¹⁴ K^v ad. puna.

¹⁵ (C^k ad. taṇ.)

¹⁶ So C^{ahk}B^rK^v; C^hN kāretuṇ.

¹⁷ C^hB^r ins. amma; K^v ins. bhadde (C^k yathā for yadā).

¹⁸ C^{ahk} paṭiṭṭhāsi.

¹⁹ C^a patisutvā; C^eB^m paṭissuṇitvā; B^rK^v patisunitvā (“C^a paṭi°”).

³ B^r vasaṇ.

⁵ B^r idāni; C^a om.

⁷ C^{ahk} ghaṭiyati.

⁹ So C^{ahk}B^r; C^hN ānessāmi.

¹¹ K^v om. idāni.

¹³ C^a om. itthiṇ.

¹⁶ C^k rep. tehi.

¹⁸ C^hB^r (K^v ?) ad. nāma.

²⁰ C^hB^r ad. pana.

²³ K^v taṇ.

²⁵ B^r sāmikā.

²⁷ So C^{ahk}B^r; C^hN labhissati.

³¹ K^v tadā.

te tassārocesi. Tassā¹ pana sā yeva² niccaṇ yāgubhattan deti; ath' [47] assā āhāren' eva saddhiṇ gabbhapātanabhesajjaṇ adāsi³, gabbho pati.⁴ Dutiyam pi gabbhe patiṭṭhite⁵ ārocesi; itarā dutiyam pi tath' eva pātesi. Atha naṇ paṭivissakittithiyo⁶ pucchisū : “kacci te sapatti antarāyaṇ 7karoti” ti. Sā tam atthaṇ ārocetvā⁸ “andhabāle⁹ kasmā evam akāsi; ayaṇ tava issariyabhayena gabbhapātanaṇ¹⁰ yojetvā deti, tena te gabbho patati; māssu¹¹ puna evam akatthā,” ti¹² vuttā tatiyavāre¹³ na kathesi. Ath' assā itarā¹⁴ ūdaraṇ disvā “kasmā mayhaṇ gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṇ na kathesi” ti vatvā “tvaṇ maṇ ānetvā dve vāre¹⁵ gabbhaṇ pātesi, kimatthaṇ tuyhaṇ¹⁶ kathemi” ti vutte ‘naṭṭhā dāni’ mhi’ ti cintetvā tassā¹⁷ pamādaṇ oloketi¹⁸ parinate¹⁹ gabbhe okāsaṇ labhitvā bhesajjaṇ yojetvā adāsi; gabbho pariṇatattā²⁰ patituṇ asakkonto²¹ tiriyaṇ nipajji, 22kharā vedanā²³ uppajji, jīvitasaṇsayāṇ²⁴ pāpuṇi. Sā “nāsit’ amhi tayā, tvam eva maṇ ānetvā²⁵ tayo dārake nāsesi; idāni aham²⁶ pi nassāmi²⁷, ito dāni cutā yakkhinī hutvā tava dārake khādituṇ samatthā hutvā nibbatteyyaṇ” ti patthanāṇ ṭhapetvā²⁸ kālaṇ katvā tasmiṇ [48] yeva gehe majjārī hutvā nibbatti. Itaraṇ pi sāmiko gahetvā “tayā me kulūpacchedo kato” ti kapparaṇṇukādihi²⁹ supoṭṭhitaṇ poṭṭhesi. Sā ten’ evābādhena kālaṇ katvā tatth’ eva kukkuṭi hutvā nibbattā³⁰

¹ B^m itarissā; C^k ad. kira.

² So N (“sāy’ eva”); C^h B^r sā sayam eva; C^k K^v sayam eva.

³ B^r akāsi.

⁴ B^r K^v pa(t)tati.

⁵ So C^k B^r; C^h N ins. tassā.

⁶ K^v paṭivisā itthiyo.

⁷ C^k ins. na.

⁸ So C^{adhk} B^r K^v; N ārocesi.

⁹ B^r K^v °la.

¹⁰ K^v gabbhapātanabhesajjaṇ; B^r gabbhassa pātanabhesajjaṇ (cf. 39²).

¹¹ B^r K^v mā.

¹² K^v akaritthā ti (cf. p. 5, n. 3).

¹³ K^v tatiyaṇ pi vāraṇ.

¹⁴ B^r atha sā itarissā.

¹⁵ C^{ad} dvevāraṇ.

¹⁶ So C^{ehk}; N t u m h a ṇ.

¹⁷ “K^v ad. tato.”

¹⁸ K^v oloketi, ad. ath’ assā.

¹⁹ (K^v paripunante.)

²⁰ “K^v paripuṇa°.”

²¹ C^a na sakk°.

²² K^v ins. ath’ assā tippa°.

²³ C^d kharavedanā; C^a kharāṇ vedanaṇ.

²⁴ “B^r K^v jīvitokkhaṇ.”

²⁵ C^{adhk} B^r ins. tvam eva; C^d ins. tvam me.

²⁶ C^k K^v s a y a m.

²⁷ K^v nasissāmi; C^k n a s s ā t i (see n. 26).

²⁸ B^r p a ṭ h a p e t v ā.

²⁹ So C^k; C^h N °jannukādihi.

³⁰ C^d nibbatti (cf. 39²¹).

kukkuṭaṇḍāni¹ vijāyī²; majjārī āgantvā tāni³ khādi, dutiyam pi, tatiyam pi khādi yeva. Kukkuṭi⁴ “tayo vāre mama⁵ aṇḍāni khāditvā idāni mam pi khāditukāmāsi⁶; ito⁷ cutā saputtan taṇ⁸ khādituṇ labheyyan” ti patthanāṇ katvā tato cutā dīpinī hutvā nibbatti. Itarā migī hutvā nibbatti. Tassā vijātakāle⁹ dīpinī¹⁰ āgantvā tayo vāre puttake¹¹ khādi. Migī maraṇakāle ‘imāya¹² me tikkhattuṇ puttakā¹³ khāditā¹⁴, idāni mam pi khādissati; ito dāni¹⁵ cutā etaṇ saputtan¹⁶ khādituṇ labheyyan’ ti patthanāṇ katvā yakkhinī hutvā nibbatti; dīpinī¹⁷ tato cutā Sāvatthiyaṇ kuladhītā hutvā nibbatti. Sā vuddhippattā dvāragāmake¹⁸ patikulaṇ agamāsi, aparabhāge ca puttāṇ vijāyī. Yakkhinī tassā piyasahāyikāvaṇṇena āgantvā¹⁹ “kuhiṇ me sahāyikā” ti —“antogabbhe vijātā” ti—“puttan nu kho vijātā udāhu dhītaṇ²⁰; passissāmi nan” ti pavisitvā passantī viya dāraṇ gahe tvā khāditvā gatā; punavāre²¹ pi tath’ eva khādi; tatiyavāre²² itarā garubhārā²³ hutvā sāmikaṇ āmanetvā “sāmi imasmiṇ ṭhāne ekā yakkhinī mama dve putte khāditvā gatā, [49] ²⁴kulagehaṇ gantvā vijāyissāmi” ti kulagehaṇ gantvā vijāyī. Tadā sā yakkhinī udakavāraṇ gatā²⁵ hoti. Vessavaṇassa hi²⁶ yakkhiniyo vārena Anotattadahato²⁷ sisaparamparāya udakaṇ āropenti²⁸; tā catumāsaccayena pi²⁹ pañcamāsaccayena pi muccanti, aparā³⁰ kilāntakāyā jivitakhayam pi pāpuṇanti. Sā pana udakavārato muttamattā va³¹ vegena taṇ gharāṇ gantvā “kuhiṇ me³² sahāyikā” ti

¹ B^{mr} kukkuṭi na cirass’ eva aṇḍāni. ² C^k vijāyati. ³ B^r aṇḍāni.

⁴ B^r ad. cinteti. ⁵ C^k mamaṇ. ⁶ C^a °kāmā ti; B^r °kāmāsi ti.

⁷ K^v ad. dāni (cf. 40⁸). ⁸ B^r saputtakaṇ taṇ; K^v taṇ saputtakaṇ.

⁹ K^r vijāyanakāle; C^{ad} vijātavijātakāle (cf. 41²). ¹⁰ C^k ad. naṇ.

¹¹ K^v putte. ¹² C^h ayaṇ. ¹³ K^v puttā; C^h(a) puttake; (C^d putte).

¹⁴ C^h(B^r) khāditvā (see nn. 12, 13). ¹⁵ C^a om.; C^k idāni.

¹⁶ K^v saputtakaṇ. ¹⁷ C^{hk} K^v ad. pi; B^r ad. tatth’ eva.

¹⁸ K^v °gāme. ¹⁹ K^v °kāya vaṇṇena āg°.

²⁰ So C^{adk}; C^h N ad. ti (K^v ad. pucchitvā; B^r ad. vutte after ti).

²¹ B^r K^v dutiyavāre. ²² (K^v ad. pi.)

²³ K^v gurugabbhā. ²⁴ So C^{adk}; C^h N ins. idāni; B^r ins. mama.

²⁵ “K^v ad. Vessavaṇassa.” ²⁶ C^k om. hi.

²⁷ C^k om.; C^{ad} Anotattato; K^v Anottato.

²⁸ Sic C^{ek} N; C^h B^r āharanti. ²⁹ C^{hk} om. pi.

³⁰ B^r (ad.) yakkhiniyo; see Ja. V, 21²⁷. ³¹ K^v ca. ³² C^k om. me.

pucchi—“kuhiṇ tvaṇ na passissasi¹; tassā imasmiṇ thāne jāta-jātadārake² yakkhiṇi³ khādati, tasmā kulagehaṇ gata⁴” ti. Sā⁴ ‘yattha vā tattha vā gacchatu, na me muccissatī’ ti veravegena⁵ samussāhitamānasā⁶ nagarābhimukhi⁷ pak-khandi. Itarā pi nāmagahaṇadivase dārakaṇ nahāpetvā nāmaṇ katvā “sāmi idāni sakagharaṇ gacchāmā” ti puttaṇ ādāya sāmikena saddhiṇ vihāramajjhe⁸ maggena gacchanti puttaṇ sāmikassa datvā vihārapokkharaniyā⁹ nahātvā¹⁰ sāmike¹¹ nahāyante puttaṇ¹² pāyamānā thitā yakkhiṇi āgacchantiṇ disvā sañjānitvā “sāmi sāmi¹³, vegen’ ehi vegen’ ehi¹⁴, ayaṇ sā¹⁵ yakkhiṇi” ti uccāsaddaṇ katvā yāva [50] tassāgamaṇaṇ¹⁶ saṇṭhātuṇ¹⁷ asakkontī nivattitvā anto-vihārābhimukhi pakkhandi. Tasmiṇ samaye satthā parisamajjhe dhammaṇ deseti.¹⁸ Sā puttaṇ tathāgatassa pādapiṭhe nipajjāpetvā “tumahākaṇ mayā esa diṇno, puttassa me jīvitaṇ¹⁹ dethā” ti āha. Dvārakoṭṭhake adhivattho²⁰ Sumano nāma devo²¹ yakkhiniyā anto pavisituṇ nādāsi. Satthā Ānandattheraṇ āmantetvā “gacch’ Ānanda taṇ yakkhiṇiṇ pakkosā” ti²² āha. Thero²³ pakkosi. Itarā “ayaṇ bhante āgacchatī” ti āha. Satthā “etu, mā saddāma akāsi” ti vatvā taṇ āgantvā thitaṇ “kasmā evaṇ karosi; sace tumhe mādisassa buddhassa sammukhībhaṇaṇ nāga-

¹ Sic C^hN; C^d kuhiṇ na passissasi; C^k kuhi na passissati; C^a kuhiṇ passissāhi ti; B^r kuhiṇ naṇ passāmi; K^v kuhiṇ na passāmi, *ad.* te āhaṇsu.

² K^v jātadārakaṇ.

³ B^r *ad.* āgantvā.

⁴ K^v *ad.* cintesi.

⁵ K^v verena; B^r vegena; C^h veravega-.

⁶ “C^{ad}K^v *om.* mānasā, C^aK^v āhita.”

⁷ K^v taṇnagarābhi^o.

⁸ K^v °majjhena; C^{ad} °majjha-; B^r (*ad.?*) gata-.

⁹ K^v °niyaṇ.

¹⁰ B^r nahātvā; C^a nahāpitvā; K^v nahāyitvā, *ad.* uttaritvā puttaṇ gahetvā.

¹¹ K^v *ad.* otarante.

¹² “Puttassa thaṇṇaṇ” (*MS. authority omitted in N.*)

¹³ B^rK^v *no rep.*

¹⁴ C^{ad}K^v *no rep.*

¹⁵ K^v sāyaṇ.

¹⁶ So C^k(C^{ad}); K^v tassāgamaṇāya; N tassa āg^o; C^h tassa āgamaṇā.

¹⁷ B^rK^v saṇṭhāretuṇ; B^m sandhāretuṇ.

¹⁸ K^v desesi.

¹⁹ C^{ad} *ad.* no.

²⁰ C^d adhivattho.

²¹ C^{ad} Sumano devo; B^rK^v Sumanadevo.

²² So C^{adk}; C^hN pakkosāhi ti; B^r pakkosāpehi ti.

²³ K^v *ad.* taṇ

missatha, ¹issaphandanānaṃ* viya kākōlūkānaṃ† viya ca kappatṭhitikaṃ² vo veraṇ abhaviṣṣa³; kasmā veraṇ paṭiveraṇ⁴ karoṭha; veraṇ hi averena upasammanti no verena⁵ ” ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

Na hi verena verāni sammantīdha kudācanaṇ,
averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano ti.

Tattha *na hi verena* ti ya t h ā hi khelasinghānikādiasuci-makkhitaṭṭhānaṃ⁵ teh’ eva asucihi dhovanto⁶ [51] suddhaṇ niggandhaṇ⁷ kātuṇ na sakkoti⁸, atha kho taṇ ṭhānaṇ bhiyyoso mattāya asuddhataṇ ca⁹ duggandhataṇ ca hoti, e va m e va ṇ¹⁰ akkosantaṇ paccakkosanto paharantaṇ paṭipaharanta¹¹ verena veraṇ vūpasametūṇ na sakkoti, atha kho bhiyyo veram eva karoti—iti *verāni* nāma *verena* kismici pi¹² kāle *na sammanti*, atha kho vadḍhanti yeva; *averena ca sammanti* ti ya t h ā paṇa tāni khelādini asuciṇi vippasannena udakena dhoviyamānāni nassanti¹³, taṇ ṭhānaṇ suddhaṇ hoti niggandhaṇ, evam evaṇ¹⁴ averena khantimettodakena yoniso manasikārena¹⁵ paccavekkhaṇena verāni vūpasammanti paṭipassambhanti abhāvaṇ gacchanti; *esa dhammo sanantano* ti esā averena verūpasamanasaṇkhāto porāṇako¹⁶ dhammo sabbesaṇ buddhapaccekaḥbuddhakhīṇāsavānaṇ gatamaggo¹⁷ ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne yakkhinī sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhaḥi; sampattaparisiṇṇa pi¹⁸ desanā sātthikā ahosi.

Satthā taṇ itthiṇ āha: “ etissā tava puttaṇ dehi ” ti—
“ bhāyāmi bhante ” ti—“ mā bhāyi, n’ atthi te etaṇ nissāya

* Cf. Ja. IV, 211¹⁶ and the whole Phandanaajātaḥa.

† Ja. II, 351-354 (Ulūkajātaḥa).

¹ B^rK^v *ins.* ahinakulānaṇ viya veraṇ (Pāṇini II, 4, 9); *for* issa-B^rK^v *have* accha-.

² (C^k kappatṭhikaṇ); B^r kappatṭhitaṇ.

³ B^r bhaviṣṣati.

⁴ C^d vera paṭiveraṇ.

⁵ B^r °ādihi asucihi makkh°; K^v °ādihi asucimakkh°.

⁶ B^rK^v dhovantā (*see* n. 8).

⁷ (C^k duggandhaṇ.)

⁸ So C^{adh}K^v; B^r na sakkonti; C^kN asakkonti (*cf.* p. 38, n. 10; 45, n. 1; 144, n. 23). ⁹ C^h c’ eva. ¹⁰ B^rK^v evam eva. ¹¹ (C^{dk} paṭipaharanto.)

¹² C^d kismim pi; B^rK^v kismiṇ ci.

¹³ K^v vinassanti.

¹⁴ C^{hk}B^rK^v evam eva.

¹⁵ K^v *ad.* patisaṇkhārena.

¹⁶ K^v porāṇaka-.

¹⁷ B^r om. gata-; K^v gamana- *for* gata-.

¹⁸ C^k om. pi; B^r *ins.* dhamma-.

paripantho” ti. Sā tassā¹ adāsi; sā taṇ² cumbitvā ālingitvā puna mātu³ yeva datvā rodituṇ ārabhi. Atha naṇ satthā “kim etan” ti pucchi—“bhante ahaṇ pubbe yathā⁴ tathā vā⁵ jīvikaṇ⁶ kappenti⁷ pi kucchipūraṇ nālatthaṇ, idāni kathaṇ jīviṣṣāmi” ti. Atha naṇ satthā “mā cintayī” ti samassāsetvā taṇ itthiṇ āha: “imaṇ [52] netvā attano gehe nivesetvā⁸ aggayāgubhattehi paṭijaggāhi” ti.⁹ Sā taṇ netvā piṭṭhivaṇse patiṭṭhāpetvā aggayāgubhattehi paṭijaggi. Tassā vihipaharanakāle musalaṇ¹⁰ muddhaṇ paharantaṇ, viya upaṭṭhāti.¹¹ Sā sahāyikaṇ āmantetvā “imasmiṇ ṭhāne vasituṇ na sakkhissāmi¹², aññattha¹³ maṇ patiṭṭhāpehi” ti vatvā musalasālāya¹⁴ udakacāṭiyaṇ uddhane nimbakose saṅkārakūṭe gāmadvāre ti etesu ṭhānesu patiṭṭhāpitā pi “idha me musalaṇ¹⁵ sīsaṇ bhindantaṇ viya upaṭṭhāti, idha dāraḱā uccitṭhajaḱaṇ¹⁶ otārenti, idha sunaḱhā nipajjanti, idha dāraḱā asuciṇ karonti, idha kacavaṇaṇ chaḱḱenti, idha gāmadāraḱā lakkhayoggaṇ¹⁷ karonti” ti sabbāni tāni¹⁸ paṭikkhipi. Atha naṇ bahi-gāme vivittokāse patiṭṭhāpetvā tatth’ assā¹⁹ aggayāgubhattādini hariṇsu.²⁰ Sā²¹ “imasmiṇ saṇvacchare subbuṭṭhikā²² bhavissati, thalaṭṭhāne saṣṣaṇ karohi, imasmiṇ saṇvacchare dubbuṭṭhikā²² bhavissati, ninaṭṭhāne yeva²³ karohi” ti sahāyikāya²⁴ āroceti²⁵; sesajanehi katasassaṇ atiudakena vā anodakena vā nassati, tassā²⁶ ati-

¹ K^v sā puttaṇ tassā; C^h (B^r?) sā tassā puttaṇ.

² K^v *ad.* gahetvā. ³ *So* C^hk; N māti (!) ⁴ C^h B^r *ad.* v ā.

⁵ C^k K^v *om.* vā. ⁶ *So* C^h; C^k N jīvitaṇ.

⁷ K^v kappemi. ⁸ B^r nivāsāpetvā.

⁹ C^k paṭijaggāti (*cf.* p. 41, n. 22).

¹⁰ K^v musalaggaṇ; B^r musalaggena (*cf.* n. 15).

¹¹ B^r upaṭṭhāsi. ¹² B^r sakkomi; C^k *ad.* ti.

¹³ B^r aṭṭhāne (!). ¹⁴ K^v °āyaṇ. ¹⁵ B^r K^v musalena.

¹⁶ *So* C^h N; B^r uccitthodakaṇ; K^v uccitthūdakaṇ.

¹⁷ B^r lakkhaṇayoggaṇ. ¹⁸ C^k *om.* tāni. ¹⁹ B^r K^v tattha tassā.

²⁰ C^h B^r hari; K^v (*om.* hariṇsu and ?) *ad.* niharitvā su (!) patidinaṇ paṭijaggi; sā yakkhini evaṇ cintesi ‘ayaṇ me sahāyikā idāni bahūpakārā, handāhaṇ kiñci patiguṇaṇ karomī’ ti.

²¹ K^v *om.* sā (*see* n. 20). ²² K^v suvutṭh°, *resp.* duvutṭh°.

²³ B^r K^v *ad.* sassaṇ.

²⁴ *So* C^h B^r K^v; C^k sahāyikassa; N sahāyikassā. ²⁵ C^k K^v °cesi.

²⁶ C^k tassa (*cf.* n. 24 and p. 44, n. 1).

viya sampajjati. Atha nañ “ amma¹ tayā katasassaṇ² n’ eva accodakena³ na anodakena⁴ nassati, subbutthidub-butthibhāvañ ñatvā kammañ karosi; kin nu kho etan ” ti pucchisū—“ amhākañ sahāyikā yakkhīni [53] subbutthidub-butthibhāvañ ācikkhati,⁵ mayañ tassā vacanena thala-ninnesu⁶ sassādīni⁷ karoma, tena no⁸ sampajjati⁹; kiñ na passatha¹⁰ nibaddhañ amhākañ gehato yāgubhattādīni¹¹ hariyamānāni, tāni etissā hariyanti; tumhe pi etissā aggayā-gubhattādīni¹² haratha, tumhākam pi kammante olokessati,” ti. Ath’ assā sakalanagaravāsino sakkārañ kariṇsu; sū pi tato paṭṭhāya sabbesañ kammante olokenti lābhaggappattā¹³ ahosi mahāparivārā.¹⁴ Sā aparabhāge aṭṭha salākabhat-tāni paṭṭhapesi; tāni yāv’ ajjakālā diyanti yeva.¹⁵

Idaṇ Kāliyakkhīniyā upattivatthu catutthaṇ.

I, 5. KOSAMBAKAVATTHU

Pare ca na vijānantī ti imaṇ dhammadesaṇaṇ satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosambake¹⁶ bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

*Kosambiyañ hi Ghositārāme pañcasatapañcasataparivārā¹⁷ dve bhikkhū vihariṇsu Vinayadharo ca Dhammakathiko ca.¹⁸ Tesu Dhammakathiko ekadivasañ sariravalañjaṇ¹⁹ katvā udakakoṭṭhake ācamanaudakāvasesaṇ bhājane ṭhapetvā²⁰ nikkhami; pacchā Vinayadharo²¹ [54] tattha pavitṭho tañ udakañ disvā nikkhamitvā itarañ pucchi: “ āvuso

* See Kosambakkhandhaka (Vin. I, 337 sqq., Ud. 41-42 with Uda., M. III, 152-162), Kosambijātaka (Ja. III, 486 sqq.; cf. III, 211 sqq.).

¹ So C^b B^r K^v (cf. p. 43, n. 26); C^k N samma.

² K^v katan sa^o.

³ K^v ad. nassati.

⁴ C^{ad} B^r anudakena.

⁵ B^r ācikkhi.

⁶ B^r thalesu ninnesu.

⁷ C^k sassādīñ; B^r K^v s a s s ā n i.

⁸ K^v ad. sassañ.

⁹ B^r sampajjiṇsu (see n. 5).

¹⁰ N kiñ tapassatha (!).

¹¹ C^a ins. nī.

¹² C^k o b h a t t ā n i.

¹³ K^v lābhaggayasaggappattā.

¹⁴ K^v ad. ca.

¹⁵ K^v ajjatakālā dīniyan (!) yevā ti.

¹⁶ C^{ad} B^r K^v o mbike (cf. p. 53, n. 9).

¹⁸ C^b cā ti.

¹⁷ K^v pañcapañcasataparivārā.

¹⁹ C^d o valañjanañ.

²⁰ C^{ad} B^r ad. v a.

²¹ “ C^{ad} ad. thero cā.”

tayā udakaṇ ṭhapitan” ti—“āma āvuso” ti—“kiṇ pan’ ettha āpattibhāvaṇ na jānāsī” ti—“āma na jānāmī” ti¹—“hot’ āvuso ettha āpatti” ti—“tena hi paṭikarissāmi nan” ti—“sace pana te āvuso asaṇcicca asatiyā katan, n’ atthi āpatti” ti so tassā āpattiyā² anāpattidiṭṭhi ahosi. Vinayadharo pi attano nissitakānaṇ “ayaṇ Dhammakathiko āpattiṇ āpajjamāno pi na jānāti³” ti ārocesi. Te tassa nissitake disvā “tumahākaṇ upajjhāyo āpattiṇ āpajjitvā pi āpattibhāvaṇ na jānāti” ti⁴ āhaṇsu. Te gantvā attano, upajjhāyassārocesu⁵; so evam āha: “ayaṇ Vinayadharo pubbe ‘anāpatti’ ti vatvā idāni ‘āpatti’ ti vadati; musāvādi eso” ti. Te gantvā “tumahākaṇ upajjhāyo musāvādi” ti⁶—evam aññamañña⁷ kalahaṇ vaḍḍhayiṇsu. Tato Vinayadharo okāsaṇ labhitvā Dhammakathikassa āpattiyā adassane⁸ ukkhepaniyakammaṇ akāsi; tato paṭṭhāya tesāṇ paccaya-dāyakā upaṭṭhākā pi dve koṭṭhāsā ahesuṇ, ovādapatiḍḍhāka⁹ bhikkhuniyo pi, ārakkhadevatā pi, ¹⁰sandiṭṭhasambhattā Ākāsaṭṭhadevatā¹¹ pi ti yāva brahmalokā sabbe puthujjanā dve pakkhā ahesuṇ: Cātummahārājikaṇ ādiṇ katvā yāva Aka-niṭṭhabhavanā¹² pan’ idaṇ¹³ kolāhalaṇ agamāsi. Ath’ [eko] aññataro¹⁴ bhikkhu tathāgataṇ upasaṇkamitvā ukkhepakānaṇ ‘dhammiken’ evāyaṇ kammena¹⁵ ukkhitto¹⁶, [55] ukkhittānuvattakānaṇ¹⁷ ‘adhammikenā kammena¹⁸ ukkhitto’ ti laddhiṇ, ukkhepakehi¹⁹ vāriyamānānam pi ca²⁰ tesāṇ taṇ²¹

¹ C^{ad} āma ajānāmī ti (cf. p. 42, n. 8).

² C^d tassāpatti°; C^k tassa āpatti°.

³ B^r jānāmī.

⁴ C^{ad} jānāsī ti.

⁵ B^rK^v upajjhāyassa ā°.

⁶ C^b ad. ā h a ṇ s u.

⁷ C^k aññamañña.

⁸ C^k om.; K^v adassanena.

⁹ So C^{hk}N.

¹⁰ (C^d ins. tā); B^rK^v ins. tāsaṇ (Pj. I, 120³⁻⁵).

¹¹ So C^{adk}; C^bB^rK^v ākāsaṭṭhakad°; N ākāsaṭṭhā d°.

¹² B^r ad. sannipatitā deva and om. pan’.

¹³ K^v pana ekaninnānaṇ (o: °ninnādaṇ).

¹⁴ Sic C^{hk}N; C^{ad} atha kho aññ°; B^rK^v om. aññataro.

¹⁵ K^v eva kammenāyaṇ.

¹⁶ B^rK^v ad. ti; B^r ad. vinayadharānaṇ antevāsikānaṇ dhammiken’ eva vinayakammena.

¹⁷ B^r ins. dhammakathikaantevāsikānaṇ pana.

¹⁸ B^r kammen’ eva.

¹⁹ (C^k ukkhepehi.)

²⁰ B^r om. pi ca.

²¹ B^r om. taṇ.

anuparivāretvā vicaraṇabhāvaṇ ārocesi. Bhagavā “samaggā kira hontū” ti dve vāre pesetvā “na-y-icchanti¹ bhante samaggā bhavitun” ti sutvā tatiyaṇāre ‘bhinno bhikkhusaṅgho bhinno bhikkhusaṅgho’ ti² tesāṇ santikaṇ gantvā ukkhepakānaṇ ukkhepane, itaresaṇ ca āpattiya³ adesaṇāya³ ādinavaṇ kathetvā puna tesāṇ tath⁴ eva ekasīmāya⁴ uposathādini anujānitvā bhattaggādisu bhaṇḍana-jātānaṇ⁵ “āsanantarikāya⁶ nisīditabban” * ti bhattagge vattaṇ paññāpetvā “idāni bhaṇḍana-jātā viharanti” ti sutvā tathā gantvā “alaṇ bhikkhave, mā bhaṇḍanan” † ti ādini⁷ vātvā “bhikkhave bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā nām’ ete anathakārakā⁸, kalahaṇ nissāya hi laṭukikā pi sakunikā⁹ hatthināgaṇ jīvitakkhayaṇ pāpesi” ti Laṭukikajātakaṇ ‡ kathetvā “bhikkhave samaggā hotha mā vivadatha¹⁰, vivadaṇ nissāya hi anekasahasavaṭṭakā¹¹ jīvitakkhayaṇ pattā” ti Vaṭṭakajātakaṇ § kathesi. Evam pi tesu¹² vacanaṇ anādiyantesu aññātarena dhammavādinā || tathāgatassa vihesaṇ anichantena “āgametu bhante Bhagavā dhammassāmī, apposukko bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram [56] anuyutto viharatu, mayaṁ etena¹³ bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmā” ti vutte¹⁴ “bhūtapubbaṇ bhikkhave Bārāṇasiyaṇ Brahmaddatto nāma Kāsirājā aho” ¶ ti Brahmaddattena Dīghitissa¹⁵ Kosalarañño rajjaṇ acchinditvā aññātakavesena vasantassa¹⁶ māritabhāvaṇ c’ eva¹⁷ Dīghāvu-

* Vin. I, 341¹⁸.† See Vin. I, 341³⁰.

‡ Ja. III, 174-177.

§ = Sammodamānājātaka Ja. III, 208 210; vide Pj. II, 358, n. ¶.

|| Cf. Sp. ad Vin. I, 349¹².¶ Vin. I, 342³.¹ C^kB^rK^v na icchanti.² C^aK^v no rep.³ So C^{ad} (cf. Vin. I, 340⁸); N adassanāya (C^k adasanāya); C^hK^v adassane (cf. Vin. I, 339³⁵).⁴ B^r °jātā.⁴ K^v °āyaṇ.⁵ (K^v ādinavaṇ.)⁶ (C^{ad} ānantarikāya.)⁸ K^v °kārīkā.⁹ C^{ad} laṭukikāya sakunikāya; K^v writes laṭukikā or °kī.¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v vivādāt(h)a.¹¹ K^v anekasatasahasāni vaṭṭakāni.¹² K^v evaṇ etesu; C^hB^rK^v ad. Bhagavato.¹³ B^rK^v mayaṁ eva tena; C^k mayaṇ tena.¹⁴ So C^{acd}k; K^v ins. satthā; C^hN ins. atītaṇ āhari.¹⁵ So C^h (cf. Vin.); N Dīghatissa; C^k Dīghati; B^{mr} Dīghāvupitussa.¹⁶ So C^{ad}k; C^hN ad. pituno.¹⁷ So C^{acd}h^kL^r; K^vN ad. ūatvā.

kumārena¹ attano jivite dinne tato paṭṭhāya tesañ samag-
gabhāvañ ca kathetvā “tesañ hi nāma bhikkhave rājūnaṃ²
ādinnaḍaṇḍānaṃ³ ādinnasatthānaṃ evarūpaṃ khantisoraccaṃ
bhavissati⁴, idha kho⁵ taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha,⁶ yaṃ tumhe
evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā
ca bhaveyyātha soratā cā” * ti ovaditvā pi n’ eva te⁷ samagge
kātuṃ asakkhi.⁸ So tāya⁹ ākiṇṇavihāratāya ukkaṇṭhito
‘ahaṃ kho idāni ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ viharāmi, ime ca bhikkhū
mama vacanaṃ na karonti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko¹⁰ gaṇamhā¹¹,
vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyaṃ’ ti cintetvā Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya
caritvā anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ekako va attano
pattacivaram ādāya Bālakalonaḥkārāmaṃ¹² gantvā tattha¹³
Bhagūtherassa ekacārikavattaṃ kathetvā Pācīnavaṇṇasamiga-
dāye tiṇṇaṃ kulaputtānaṃ¹⁴ sāmaggirasānisasṇaṃ¹⁵ kathetvā
yena Pārileyyaṃ¹⁶ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā
Pārileyyakaṃ upanissāya Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasāla-
mūle Pārileyyakena hatthinā upaṭṭhiyamāno¹⁷ phāsukaṃ
vassāvāsaṃ vasi.

Kosambiāsino¹⁷ pi kho upāsakā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ
apassantā “kuhiṃ bhante satthā” ti pucchitvā—“Pārileyya-
vanasaṇḍaṃ¹⁸ gato” ti—“kiṇkārāṇā¹⁹” ti²⁰—“amhe samagge
kātuṃ vāyami, mayaṃ pana na samaggā ahumhā” ti—
²¹“bhante tumhe satthu santike pabbajitvā tasmiṃ sāmaggij
karonte samaggā nāhuvatthā” ti²²—“evam āvuso” ti.

* Vin. I, 349⁵⁻⁹.† Vin. I, 350³⁰=M. III, 155¹³, etc.¹ So ChkBrKv; C^eB^mN Dīghāyu°. ² So C^{ad}BrKv; ChkN rājānaṃ.³ (C^k om.)⁴ Vin. ad. ti.⁵ Vin. ad. pana.⁶ K^v idha khanti bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe sobhetha.⁷ (Br tesañ); C^{ad} om. te.⁸ So C^{ad}hk; N sakkhi.⁹ C^e tesañ; “C^{ad} tāsaṃ.”¹⁰ C^hBrK^v ekako va (cf. 47¹¹).¹¹ C^{ad} gaṇato.¹² Cf. Uda. ad Ud. 41¹⁷ (‘k ā r a g ā m a Vin. I, 350¹⁶, Ja. III, 489³⁰, Ps. ad M. III, 154²⁰); Br Pālileyyakagāmaṃ; K^v Pālileyyakalākāra-
gāmaṃ; Rt. Bālalonakārāma.¹³ Br (ad.) Bhagavā.¹⁴ C^k sāmaggīyaraś; Br sāmaggīyānisasṇaṃ.¹⁵ C^{ad} Pārileyya; BrK^v (always) Pālile.¹⁶ C^k upaṭṭhiyya°; C^h upaṭṭhahiya°.¹⁷ So C^hBrK^v; C^{dk}° biyaṃ vāsino; N° biyavāsino.¹⁸ C^h Pārileyyaka°.¹⁹ K^v ad. bhante.²⁰ C^{ak} om. ti.²¹ C^h ins. kiṇ.²² K^v na ahutthā ti.

Manussā 'ime satthu santikaṇ pabbajitvā tasmiṇ sāmaggij karonte pi samaggā na jātā; mayaṇ ime nissāya satthāraṇ datthūṇ na labhimha; imesaṇ n' eva āsanaṇ dassāma na abhivādanādini karissāmā' ti ¹tato paṭṭhāya tesāṇ sāmici-mattam² pi na kariṇsu. Te appāhāratāya sussamānā katipāhen' eva ujukā hutvā aññamaññaṇ accayaṇ desetvā khamāpetvā "upāsakā mayaṇ samaggā jātā, tumhe pi no purimasadisā hothā" ti āhaṇsu—"khamāpito pana vo bhante satthā" ti—"na khamāpito āvuso" ti—"tena hi satthāraṇ khamāpetha, satthu khamāpitakāle mayam pi tumhākaṇ pubbāsadisā³ bhavissāmā" ti. Te antovassabhāvena⁴ satthu santikaṇ gantuṇ avisahantā dukkhena taṇ⁵ antovassaṇ vītināmesuṇ; satthā pana tena hatthinā⁶ upaṭṭhiyamāno⁷ sukhaṇ vasi.

So pi hi hatthināgo⁸ gaṇam⁹ pahāya phāsuvihā[53]ratthāy' eva taṇ vanasaṇḍaṇ pāvīsi, yathāha¹⁰: "ahaṇ kho ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggaṇ¹¹ ca me sākābhāṇaṇ khādanti¹², āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhantassa¹³ me uttiṇṇassa hatthinīyo kāyaṇ upanighaṇsantiyo gacchanti, yaṇ nūnāhaṇ eko va gaṇasmā¹⁴ vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyaṇ ti; atha kho so hatthināgo yūthā apakkamma yena Pārileyyakaṇ Rakkhitavanasaṇḍo¹⁵ Bhaddasālamūlaṇ¹⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkama; upasaṇkamitvā"* pana Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā olokento aññaṇ kiñci adisvā Bhaddasāla-

* 48¹⁶⁻²⁴=Vin. I, 353¹⁻⁹=Ud. 41²⁵⁻⁴²; 48²⁴⁻⁴⁹¹⁰ borrowed from Uda.

¹ B¹K^v ins. te. ² C^{ad} °mattakam. ³ C^{ad}K^v purimasadisā (cf. 48⁷).

⁴ "K^v °vassā."

⁵ (C^a om. taṇ.)

⁶ "K^v ad. tena."

⁷ C^b upaṭṭhahiya° (cf. p. 47, n. 16).

⁸ C^{adk} om. hatthināgo.

⁹ K^v gaṇe.

¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v yathā hi.

¹¹ K^v obhaggavibh(aggaṇ ?).

¹² K^v °bhaṇḍāni khādiyanti.

¹³ Sic C^{dk}B¹K^v; N ad. ca; C^b °ogāhā c' assa; cf. Uda ad Ud. 41²³ (two readings: ogāhā c' assa . . ., ogāhañ c' assa), Sp. ad Vin. I, 352³⁷ (ogāhā c' assa only).

¹⁴ B¹K^v gaṇamhā.

¹⁵ So C^{ak} Vin. Ud.; C^bN °saṇḍaṇ.

¹⁶ K^v (ad.) taṇ vanasaṇḍaṇ pāvīsi, atha kho bhagavantaṇ bhaddasālamūlaṇ āgataṇ disvā.

mūlaṃ pādena¹ paharanto² tacchetaṃ soṇḍāya sākhaṃ
 gaheṭvā sammajji; tato paṭṭhāya soṇḍāya ghaṭaṃ gaheṭvā
 pāṇīyaṃ paṇibhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti³; ⁴uṇhodakena atthe
 sati uṇhodakaṃ paṭiyādeti⁵, kathaṃ: hatthena kaṭṭhāni
 ghaṇsitvā aggiṃ pāṭeti⁶, taṃ⁷ dārūni pakkipanto⁸
 jāletvā [tattha] tattha⁹ pāsāne¹⁰ pacitvā dārudaṇḍakena¹¹
 pavattetvā¹² paricchinnāya khuddakasoṇḍiyaṃ¹³ khipati;
 tato hatthaṃ otāretvā udakassa tattabhāvaṃ jānitvā gantvā
 satthāraṃ vandati. Satthā “udakaṃ te tāpitaṃ Pārileyyā”
 ti vātvā tattha gantvā [59] nahāyati; ath’ assa nānāvīdhāni
 phalāni āharitvā deti. Yādā pana satthā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya
 pavisati, tadā satthu pattacīvaram ādāya kumbhe paṭiṭṭhā-
 petvā satthārā saddhiṃ yeva gacchati. Satthā gāmūpacāram
 patvā “Pārileyya ito paṭṭhāya¹⁴ gantaṃ na sakkā, āhara me
 pattacīvaraṃ” ti āharāpetvā gāmaṃ¹⁵ pavisati; so pi yāva
 satthu nikkhamanā¹⁶ tatth’ eva ṭhatvā satthu¹⁷ āgamanakāle¹⁸
 paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā purimaṇayen’ eva pattacīvaraṃ ga-
 heṭvā vasanaṭṭhāne otāretvā vattaṃ dassetvā sākḥāya vijati,¹⁹
 rattiṃ vālamigaparipanthanivāraṇaṭṭhaṃ²⁰ mahantaṃ daṇḍaṃ
 soṇḍāya gaheṭvā ‘satthāraṃ rakkhissāmi’ ti yāva
 aruṇuggamanā vanasaṇḍassa antarantarena²¹ vicarati—tato
 paṭṭhāy’ eva²² kira so vanasaṇḍo Rakkhita vanas-
 aṇḍo nāma jāto ti²³—aruṇe uggate²⁴ mukhodakadānaṃ²⁵
 ādiṃ²⁶ katvā ten’ eva upāyena sabbavattāni karoti.

¹ Br pāden’ eva.² Kv °harento, *ad.* taṃ.³ Br °ṭṭhāpeti; Kv °ṭṭhapesi. ⁴ Kv *ins.* atha. ⁵ Kv paṭiyādetvā deti.⁶ Kv sampādeti (Br saṃpādeti?); Rt. gini gā helā piyā; Uda. utṭhā-
 petvā.⁷ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} tattha.⁸ C^k ukkhi°; Br *ad.* aggiṃ.⁹ C^{ad}Br *no rep.*; Kv *om.* tattha tattha. ¹⁰ Br *ad.* pakkipitvā.¹¹ So C^{ak}B^rK^v; Rt. daṇḍekin; (Uda. daṇḍakehi); C^{hN} dārūkhaṇ-
 ḍakena.¹² Br K^v parivatt°.¹³ Br soṇḍikāya; Rt. galkema°.¹⁴ So C^k; N *ad.* tvaṃ; C^hB^rK^v *ad.* tayā. ¹⁵ Br K^v *ad.* piṇḍāya.¹⁶ “Kv °matto tāva.”¹⁷ Br *om.* satthu.¹⁸ Kv nikkhamana°.¹⁹ C^d vijayati.²⁰ C^a °paripanthi°.²¹ So C^h; N antarantare; Br antarena (C^{ad} antena).²² C^{adk}Br paṭṭhāya yeva. ²³ C^hk *om.* ti.²⁴ Kv ugacchante°.²⁵ Kv mukhodakaṃ dantakathaṃ (o: °kaṭṭhaṃ).²⁶ C^a ādini; C^k ā-.

Ath' eko makkato taṇ hatthin uṭṭhāya¹ samuṭṭhāya² tathāgatassa ābhisamācārikaṇ karontaṇ disvā³ 'aham pi kiñcid eva karissāmi' ti vicaranto ekadivasaṇ pimmakkhikaṇ daṇḍakamadhuṇ⁴ disvā daṇḍakaṇ bhañjitvā daṇḍaken' eva saddhiṇ madhupaṭalaṇ satthu santikaṇ haritvā⁵ kadali-pattaṇ chinditvā tattha ṭhapetvā [60] adāsi; satthā gaṇhi. Makkaṭo⁶ 'karissati nu kho paribhogaṇ na karissatī' ti olokento gahetvā nisinnaṇ disvā 'kin nu kho' ti cintetvā daṇḍakotiyaṇ⁷ gahetvā parivattetvā upadhārento aṇḍakāni disvā tāni⁸ saṇikaṇ apanetvā⁹ adāsi; satthā¹⁰ paribhogam akāsi. So tuṭṭhamānaso taṇ taṇ sākhaṇ gahetvā naccanto aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assa gahitasākā pi akkantasākā pi bhijji¹¹; so ekasmiṇ khāṇukamatthake¹² patitvā nibbiddhagatto¹³ ¹⁴pasannen' eva cittena kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsabhavane tiṇsayojanike kana-kavimāne nibbatti, accharāsahassaparivāro¹⁵ ahosi.

*Tathāgatassa tattha hatthināgena upaṭṭhiyamānassa vasanabhāvo sakalaJambudīpe pākato ahosi. Sāvattthina-garato Anāthapiṇḍiko¹⁶ Visākā mahāupāsikā ti evamādīni mahākulāni¹⁷ Ānandattherassa sāsanaṇ palhiṇṇsu: "satthāraṇ no bhante dassethā" ti; ¹⁸disāvāsino pi¹⁹ pañcasatā bhikkhū vutthavassā Ānandattheraṇ upasaṇkamitvā "cirassutā no²⁰ Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī²¹ kathā; sādhu mayaṇ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā

* 50¹⁶-52¹² (cf. Dhpa. IV, 27-31).

¹ Ca hatthināṇ upaṭṭhāya (see besides 58¹⁶, 61¹⁸).

² So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ins. divase divase; K^v ins. divase.

³ Br^v ad. cintesi.

⁴ Ca^a madhukaṇ; K^v madhupaṭalaṇ.

⁵ Ca^hBr^vK^v āharitvā.

⁶ K^v ins. kiṇ.

⁷ "Ca^a kaṭiṇ" (o: o k o ṭ i ṇ).

⁸ Ca^d ad. aṇḍakāni.

⁹ K^v apanāmetvā.

¹⁰ K^v ad. patigahetvā.

¹¹ Br^vK^v bhañjiṇsu.

¹² C^{adk}Br k h ā ṇ u m a^o.

¹³ Br nivṛṭṭhag^o; K^v nicitthagato pi.

¹⁴ So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN ins. satthari.

¹⁵ Br (ad.) Makkaṭadevaputto nāma.

¹⁶ K^v ad. ca.

¹⁷ Ca^d om. mahā-.

¹⁸ So C^{adhk}Br; K^v ins. tadā; N ins. Sāvattthivāsino pi.

¹⁹ So C^{dhk}Br^vK^v (C^k adding ca); N om. pi (see n. 18).

²⁰ Br cirassaṇ vata; C^{ad}Br^vK^v ad. āvuso.

²¹ So C^h; C^kN dhammi-.

dhammiṃ kathañ¹ savaṇāyā” ti yāciṃsu.² Thero te bhikkhū ādāya tattha gantvā ‘temāsaṃ ekavihārino tathāgatassa santikaṃ³ ettakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ upasaṅka[61]mituṃ ayuttan’ ti cintetvā te bhikkhū bahi ṭhapetvā ekako⁴ satthāraṃ upasaṅkami. Pārileyyako taṃ disvā daṇḍam ādāya pakkhandi. Satthā oloketvā “apehi⁵ Pārileyyaka mā vārayi,⁶ buddhūpaṭṭhāko eso” ti āha; so tatth’ eva daṇḍaṃ chaḍḍetvā pattacīvara paṭiggahaṇaṃ⁷ āpucchi. Thero na adāsi.⁸ Nāgo ‘sace uggahitavatto bhavissati, satthu nisīdanapāsānaphalake parikkhāraṃ na ṭhapesati’ ti⁹ cintesi; thero pattacīvaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapesi; vattasampannā hi garūṇaṃ¹⁰ āsane vā sayane vā attano parikkhāraṃ na ṭhamenti.¹¹ Thero satthāraṃ¹² vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā¹³ “ekako¹⁴ āgato ‘sī” ti pucchitvā pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā “kahaṃ¹⁵ pan’ ete” ti¹⁶ vatvā “tumahākaṃ cittaṃ ajānanto bahi ṭhapetvā āgato ‘mhī” ti vutte “pakkosāhi ne” ti āha¹⁷; thero tathā akāsi. Satthā¹⁸ tehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā tehi bhikkhūhi “bhante Bhagavā¹⁹ buddhasukhumālo c’ eva khattiyasukhumālo ca, tumhehi temāsaṃ ekakehi tiṭṭhantehi nisīdantehi ca dukkaraṃ kataṃ, vattapaṭivattakārako pi mukhodakādīdāyako pi nāhosi maññe” ti vutte “bhikkhave Pārileyyakahatthinā mama sabbakiccāni katāni, evarūpaṃ hi²⁰ sahāyakaṃ²¹ labhantena ekato²² vasituṃ yuttaṃ, alabhantassa [62] ekacārīka-bhāvo va seyyo” ti vatvā imā Nāgavagge tisso gāthā* abhāsi:

* Dhp. 328–330 (cf. Sn. 45–46).

¹ B^r dhammakathaṃ; C^kN dhammi-; K^v dhamma-, om. kathaṃ.

² K^v āhaṃsu.

³ (K^v ad. gantvā.)

⁴ So Chk; N ad. va.

⁵ B^rK^v rep. apehi.

⁶ B^rK^v nivārayi.

⁷ B^r °cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetuṃ.

⁸ CaB^rK^v nādāsi.

⁹ So C^eB^mN; C^k ṭhapesi ti; C^b ṭhapi ti.

¹⁰ B^r gurūṇaṃ.

¹¹ K^v ad. so disvā pasannacitto ahosi.

¹² B^r (ad.) upasaṅkamitvā.

¹³ B^rK^v ins. Ānanda.

¹⁴ CaB^rK^v ekako va; B^r eko va.

¹⁵ K^v kuhiṃ.

¹⁶ CaB^rK^v pana te ti.

¹⁷ So CaB^rB^rK^v; C^kN om. āha.

¹⁸ K^v (om. satthā and?) ins. te bhikkhū āgantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

¹⁹ C^b ad. hi.

²⁰ So Chk; N pi.

²¹ CaB^r sahāyaṃ; K^v ad. pana.

²² (B^r ekako va; K^v ekake va.)

sace labhetha nipakaṇ saḥāyaṇ
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuviḥārī dhīraṇ,
abhibhuyya sabbāni pariṣsayāni
careyya ten' attamano satimā; (1)

noce labhetha nipakaṇ saḥāyaṇ
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuviḥārī dhīraṇ,
rājā va raṭṭhaṇ vijitaṇ pahāya
eko care mātaṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo; (2)

ekassa caritaṇ seyyo, n' atthi bāle saḥāyatā:
eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā
appossukko mātaṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo ti. (3)

Gāthāpariyosāne pañcasatā pi te bhikkhū arahatte¹ patitṭha-
hiṇsu. Ānandatthero Anāthapiṇḍikādihi pesitaṇ² sāsanaṇ
ārocetvā “bhante Anāthapiṇḍikapamukhā pañca ariyasā-
vakakoṭiyo tumhākaṇ³ āgamaṇaṇ paccāsiṇsanti” ti āha.
Satthā “tena hi gaṇhāhi pattacīvaraṇ” ti pattacīvaraṇ
gāhāpetvā nikkhami; nāgo gantvā magge tiriyaṇ atṭhāsi.
“Kiṇ karoti bhante nāgo” ti—“tumhākaṇ bhikkhave
bhikkhaṇ dātuṇ paccāsiṇsati⁵; diḡharattaṇ kho paṇāyaṇ
mayhaṇ upakāra⁶, nāssa⁷ cittaṇ kopetuṇ vaṭṭati, nivattatha
bhikkhave” ti satthā bhikkhū [63] gaḡetvā nivatti. Hatthi
pi vanasaṇḍaṇ pavisitvā panasakadaliphalādini nānāphalāni
saṇharitvā rāsiṇ katvā punadivase bhikkhūnaṇ adāsi; pañca-
satā bhikkhū sabbāni khepetuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu. Bhattakicca-
pariyosāne satthā pattacīvaraṇ gaḡetvā nikkhami; nāgo
bhikkhūnaṇ antarantarena gantvā satthu purato tiriyaṇ
atṭhāsi. ⁸“Kiṇ karoti bhante⁹” ti—“ayaṇ bhikkhave tumhe
pesetvā maṇ nivattetī” ti.¹⁰ Atha naṇ satthā “Pārileyya
idaṇ mama anivattaniyagamaṇaṇ¹¹; tava iminā attabhāvena
jhānaṇ vā vipassanaṇ vā maggaphalaṇ vā¹² n' atthi, tiṭṭha¹³
tvaṇ” ti āha. Taṇ sutvā nāgo mukhe soṇḍaṇ pakkhipitvā

¹ K^v arahattaphale. ² B^r pesita-. ³ C^{adk} om. tumhākaṇ.

⁴ K^v ins. hatthi-. ⁵ C^k ad. ti. ⁶ C^k upakāro (see 3²⁰).

⁷ C^k n' assa; B^r nāgassa, ins. na after kopetuṇ.

⁸ K^v ins. bhikkhū taṇ disvā bhagavantaṇ pucchiṇsu.

⁹ So C^{adk} B^r K^v; C^{hN} ad. nāgo (cf. 52¹⁸).

¹⁰ B^{mr} nivattetukāmo ti.

¹¹ Sic C^{hN}; C^k anivattitaṇ ga°; C^d anivattiyaga°; C^a ani-
vattiga°; B^r K^v anivattaga° (cf. Pj. II, 114¹⁶).

¹² K^v maggaṇ vā phalaṇ vā.

¹³ “K^v tiṭṭhahi.”

rodanto pacchato¹ pacchato agamāsi; so hi satthāraṇaṇa nivatte-
tuṇa labhanto² ten' eva niyāmena yāvajīvaṇa paṭijaggeyya.
Satthā pana 3gāmūpacāraṇa patvā "Pārileyya ito paṭṭhāya
tava abhūmi, manussāvāso saparipantho; tiṭṭha tvaṇ" ti
āha. So rodamāno tath' eva⁴ ṭhatvā satthari cakkhupa-
thaṇa vijahante⁵ hadayena phalitena kālaṇa katvā⁶ satthari
pasādena Tāvatiṇasabbhavane tiṇsayojanike kanakavimāne
accharāsahassamajjhe⁷ nibbatti, Pārileyyakadevaputto yev'
assa⁸ nāmaṇa ahosi.

Satthā pi anupubbena Jetavanaṇa agamāsi. Kosambakā⁹
[64] bhikkhū "satthā kira Sāvatthiṇa āgato" ti sutvā satthā-
raṇa khamāpetuṇa tattha agamaṇsu.¹⁰ Kosalarājā "te kira
Kosambakā bhaṇḍanakārakā bhikkhū āgacchanti" ti sutvā
satthāraṇa upasaṇkamitvā "ahaṇa bhante tesara mama vijitaṇa
pavisituṇa na dassāmi" ti āha—"mahārāja silavantā te¹¹
bhikkhū, kevalaṇa aññamaññaṇa vivādena mama vacanaṇa na
gaṇhiṇsu; idāni maṇa khamāpetuṇa āgacchanti, āgacchantu
mahārājā" ti. Anāthapiṇḍiko pi "ahaṇa¹² tesara vihāraṇa pavi-
situṇa na dassāmi" ti vatvā tath' eva Bhagavatā paṭikkhitto
tuṇhī ahosi. Sāvatthi[ya]ṇa¹³ anuppattānaṇa pana tesara Bha-
gavā ekamante vivittaṇa kārāpetvā¹⁴ senāsanaṇa dāpesi.¹⁵ Aññe
bhikkhū tehi saddhiṇa n' eva¹⁶ ekato nisīdanti na tiṭṭhanti,¹⁷
āgatāgatā satthāraṇa pucchanti "katame¹⁸ te bhante bhaṇḍa-
nakārakā Kosambakā bhikkhū" ti. Satthā "ete" ti dasseti.
Te ete ca¹⁹ "ete kirā" ti āgatāgatehi²⁰ aṇḍuliyā dassiyamānā

¹ "K^v anupa°; C^a pacchato pacchā."

² C^{ad} alabhanto.

³ So C^{hk}; Nⁱ ins. taṇ.

⁴ C^{dk}B^r om. tath' eva.

⁵ So C^{ak}B^r; K^v pajahante; C^hNⁱ rep. vijahante (cf. p. 23, n. 3).

⁶ K^v karitvā.

⁷ K^v om., ins. accharāsahassaparivāro after nibbatti (cf. 50¹⁵).

⁸ C^a v' assa; B^rK^v tv ev' assa.

⁹ So C^{hk}; Nⁱ Kosambikā; K^v Kosambi; in the following N adopts

Kosambakā noting "C^{dk}B^rK^v Kosambikā always."

¹⁰ B^r āg°.

¹¹ B^r silavanto ete.

¹² K^v ad. bhante.

¹³ So C^{hk}Nⁱ; B^r Sāvatthiṇa (cf. p. 14, n. 14).

¹⁴ C^{ad} kārētvā.

¹⁵ K^v adāsi.

¹⁶ So C^{adh}B^rK^v; Nⁱ(C^k) om. n' eva, ins. na after ekato.

¹⁷ B^rK^v ad. na vandanti.

¹⁸ So C^{dh}K^v (C^a katame, om. te bhante); C^eB^rNⁱ kahaṇa.

¹⁹ So C^{hk}Nⁱ; "C^{ad}K^v kira; K^v ad. te; B^r ete kira te ete kirā ti;

C^a rep. te ete kira."

²⁰ K^v ad. manussehi.

lajjāya sisarū ukkhipitū asakkontā¹ Bhagavato pādamūle
nīpajjitvā Bhagavantarū khamāpesū. Satthā “bhāriyarū
vo bhikkhave katarū, tumhe nāma² mādisassa buddhassa
santike pabbajitvā mayi sāmaggīṇ karonte mama vacanarū
na karittha; porāṇakapaṇḍitā pi vajjhappattānarū³ mātā-
pitunnarū⁴ [65] ovādarū sutvā tesu jīvitā voropiya mānesu pi
tarū⁵ anatikkamitvā pacchā dvīsu ratṭhesu rajjarū kārayiṇsū”
ti vatvā punad eva *Kosambikajātakarū⁶ kathetvā “evarū
bhikkhave Dīghāvukumārō⁷ mātāpitusu jīvitā voropiya mā-
nesu pi tesarū ovādarū anatikkamitvā pacchā⁸ Brahmaḍaṭṭassa
dhitararū labhitvā dvīsu Kāsi-Kosalaraṭṭhesu rajjarū kāresi;
tumhehi pana mama vacanarū akarontehi bhāriyarū katarū”
ti vatvā imarū gātham āha:

Pare ca na⁹ vijānanti ‘mayam ettha yamāmase,’¹⁰

ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā ti.

Tattha *pare* ti paṇḍite tṭhapetvā tato aññe bhaṇḍanakārakā
pare nāma, te tattha¹¹ saṅghamajjhe kolāhalarū karontā
‘*mayarū*¹² *yamāmase*¹³ uparamāma† nassāma satatarū samitarū
maṇḍasantikarū gacchāmā’ ti na jānanti¹⁴; *ye ca tattha vijānanti*
ti ye tattha¹⁵ paṇḍitā ‘*mayarū* maṇḍasamiparū¹⁶ gacchāmā’ ti
vijānanti; *tato sammanti medhagā* ti evarū hi te¹⁷ jānantā
yoniso manasikārarū uppādetvā medhagānarū kalahānarū
vūpasamāya paṭipajjanti, atha nesarū¹⁸ tāya paṭipattiyā
te medhagā sammanti ti. A t h a v ā *pare cā* ti pubbe mayā
“mā bhikkhave bhaṇḍanan”† ti ādini vatvā ovādiyamānā¹⁹
pi mama ovādassa apaṭiggahaṇena [66] amāmakā *pare nā-*

* See p. 44, n. *. † (Pāṇiniya) Dhātupāṭha: “yama uparame.” ‡ 46¹⁰.

¹ B^r °nto.

² K^v pana.

³ C^a vajjhappattā; B^r vayappattā.

⁴ B^r K^v °pitūnarū.

⁵ K^v ad. ovādarū.

⁶ Sic Ch^kN; C^{ad} Kosambiya°; K^v Dīghāvujātakarū.

⁷ So Ch^kB^rK^v; N Dīghāyu°.

⁸ Ch^kB^r om. pacchā.

⁹ B^r na ca.

¹⁰ K^v yamāmase (*always*).

¹¹ K^v ettha.

¹² K^v ad. ettha.

¹³ K^v ad. ti.

¹⁴ B^rK^v vijānanti.

¹⁵ K^v ca.

¹⁶ K^v °samīpe.

¹⁷ K^v ad. paṇḍitā.

¹⁸ K^v tesarū.

¹⁹ So Ch^k; N ovādiya°!

ma¹ ‘*mayan chandādivasena micchāgahaṇaṇ*² gahetvā ettha saṅghamajjhe *yamāmase bhaṇḍanādīnaṇ vuddhiyā vāyamāmā*’ ti na *viñānanti*; idāni pana yoniso paccavekkhamānā³ *tatthā* tumhākaṇ antare *ye paṇḍitapurisā* ‘pubbe mayan chandādivasena vāyamantā ayoniso⁴ paṭipannā’ ti *viñānanti*, tato tesan santikā (te)⁵ paṇḍitapurise nissāya ime idāni⁶ kalahasankhātā *medhagā sammantī* ti ayam ettha attho ti.

• Gāthāpariyosāne sampattabhikkhū⁷ sotāpattiphalādisu pa-tiṭṭhahinsū ti

Kosambakavatthu⁸ pañcamaṇ.

I, 6. CŪLAKĀLA-MAHĀKĀLAVATTHU

Subhānupassiṇ viharanta⁹ ti inaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ satthā Setavyanagaraṇ¹⁰ upanissāya¹¹ viharanto *Cūlakāla-Mahākāle ārabba kathesi.

Setavyavāsino¹² hi¹³ Cūlakālo Majjhimakālo Mahākālo t. tayo¹⁴ bhātaro kuṭumbikā. Tesu jeṭṭhakaniṭṭhā disāsu vicaritvā sakaṭehi¹⁵ bhaṇḍaṇ āharanti, Majjhimakālo ābha-taṇ vikkīṇāti. Ath’ ekasmiṇ samaye te ubho pi [67] bhātaro pañcahi sakaṭasatehi nānābhaṇḍaṇ gahetvā Sāvattiṇ gantvā Sāvattihiyā ca¹⁶ Jetavanassa ca antare sakaṭāni mocayiṇsu. Tesu Mahākālo sāyaṇhasamaye mālāgandhādihatthe Sāvattihiyāsino ariyasāwake dhammasavaṇāya¹⁷ gacchante disvā “kuhiṇ ime gacchantī” ti pucchitvā tam atthaṇ sutvā ‘aham pi gamissāmi’ ti cintetvā kaniṭṭhaṇ āmantetvā “tāta saka-

* Cf. Tha. ad Th. 152.

¹ Cadk om. nā ma.

² Kv micchāgāhaṇ.

³ Cadk paccavekkhayamānā.

⁴ Ck yoniso.

⁵ Only in Ch.

⁶ CadB^rK^v dāni.

⁷ Kv sampattā bhi^o.

⁸ Cad Kosambika^o; Kv Kosambiya^o; B^r Kosambikabhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.

⁹ CadkK^v subhānupassī; CkB^r om. viharantaṇ.

¹⁰ Cade Setabba^o.

¹¹ Kv nissāya; B^mrK^v (ad.) Siṅsapāvane (cf. 59¹⁹).

¹² Kv Setabyanagaravāsino.

¹³ Cadk pi.

¹⁴ “B^r kaniṭṭhā.”

¹⁵ B^rK^v pañcasakaṭasatehi (cf. 55²⁰).

¹⁶ Cadk om. ca.

¹⁷ So CadkB^rK^v; CⁿN^os avaraṇatthēya.

tesu appamatto hohi, ahaṇṇ dhammaṇ sotuṇ gacchāmi ” ti¹
 vatvā² gantvā tathāgataṇ³ vanditvā parisapariyante nisīdi.
 Satthā taṇ divasaṇ⁴ tassa ajjhāsayaवासena⁵ ānupubbikathaṇ
 kathento Dukkakkhandhasuttādivasena anekapariyāyena
 *kāmānaṇ ādīnavaṇ⁶ okāraṇ saṅkilesaṇ ca kathesi. Taṇ
 sutvā Mahākālo ‘sabbaṇ kira pahāya gantabbaṇ, paralokaṇ
 gacchantaṇ n’ eva bhogā⁷ na ñātayo⁸ anugacchanti; kim me
 gharāvāsena, pabbajissāmi’ ti cintetvā mahājane⁹ vanditvā
 pakkante¹⁰ satthāraṇ pabbajjaṇ yācītvā¹¹ “n’ atthi te koci
 apaloketabbo” ti vutte¹²—“kaniṭṭho me atthi bhante” ti¹³—
 “apalokehi nan” ti vutte “sādhū bhante” ti¹⁴ gantvā¹⁵
 “tāta imaṇ sabbaṇ sāpateyyaṇ paṭipajjā” ti¹⁶ āha [68]—
 “tumhe pana bhātikā” ti¹⁷—“ahaṇṇ satthu santike pabba-
 jissāmi” ti. So taṇ nānappakārehi yācītvā nivattetuṇ
 asakkonto “sādhū sāmi yathājjhāsayaṇ¹⁸ karoṭhā” ti āha.
 Mahākālo gantvā satthu santike pabbaji; ¹⁹“ahaṇṇ bhātikaṇ
 gahetvā va²⁰ uppabbajissāmi’ ti²¹ Cūlakālo pi pabbaji. Aparā-
 bhāge Mahākālo upasampadaṇ labhitvā satthāraṇ upasaṅka-
 mitvā sāsane²² dhurāni²³ pucchitvā satthāraṇ dvīsu pi dhuresu
 kathitesu “ahaṇṇ bhante mahallakakāle pabbajitattā gantha-

* See M. I, 85³⁰ sqq., 92²¹ sqq.

¹ So C^{adh}Br (C^k gacchāmā ti); N gacchissāmi ti.

² K^v (for vatvā ?) sādhu ti sampaticchi, Mahākālo tattha.

³ So C^{adh}kBr^kV; N ad. disvā.

⁴ So N; Rt. e-davas; C^{eehk} d i s v ā for divasaṇ.

⁵ C^{adh}kBr^kV ajjhāsayaena.

⁶ So C^{adh}kBr^kV; N ad. ca.

⁷ C^k bhoge; K^v bhogāni, om. na; C^a bhogānaṇ.

⁸ K^v ñātiyo; B^r ñātakā ca.

⁹ So C^{adh}k; C^hN ins. Bhagavantaṇ; B^r ins. satthāraṇ.

¹⁰ K^v mahājanesu . . . pakkantesu.

¹¹ K^v ins. satthārā.

¹² K^v puttṭhe.

¹³ B^r bhante atthi ti; B^rK^v ad. vatvā, “tena hi.”

¹⁴ B^r (ad. ?) vatvā.

¹⁵ C^hB^r ad. kaniṭṭhaṇ pakkosāpetvā; K^v ad. (omitting gantvā ?)
 āgantvā kaniṭṭham etad avoca.

¹⁶ C^k paṭicchā ti; B^rK^v paṭipajjāhi ti.

¹⁷ K^v bhātika kuhi gamissathā ti.

¹⁸ B^rK^v yathājjhāsayaṇ.

¹⁹ B^rK^v ins. atha kho Cūlakālo cintesi.

²⁰ “K^v anugantvā.”

²¹ K^v ins. tadā.

²² So C^{adh}kBr; C^hN ad. kati (see n. 23 and cf. 5¹⁸).

²³ So C^{adh}; C^hN ad. ti.

dhuraṇ¹ pūretuṇ na sakkhissāmi, vipassanādhuram pana² pūressāmi” ti yāva arahattā³ sosānikadhutaṅga* kathāpetvā paṭhamayāmātikame sabbesu⁴ niddaṇ okkantesu susānaṇ gantvā⁵ paccūsakāle sabbesu⁴ anuṭṭhitesu yeva vihāraṇ āgacchati.

Ath’ ekā susānagopikā Kālī⁶ nāma chavaḍāhikā therassa thitaṭṭhānaṇ nisinnaṭṭhānaṇ caṇkamitaṭṭhānaṇ⁷ ca disvā ‘ko nu kho idhāgacchati, parigaṇhissāmi nan’ ti parigaṇhituṇ asakkonti ekadivasaṇ susānakuṭikāyam eva⁸ dīpaṇ jāletvā⁹ puttadhitaro ādāya gantvā ekamante nilinā¹⁰ majjhimayāme therāṇ āgacchantaṇ disvā gantvā¹¹ vanditvā “ayyo no¹² bhante imasmiṇ ṭhāne viharatī” ti āha—¹³“āma upāsike” ti—“bhante susāne [69] viharantehi nāma vattaṇ uggaṇhituṇ¹⁴ vaṭṭatī” ti. Thero ‘kiṇ pana mayaṇ tayā kathitavatte vattissāmā’ ti avatvā “kiṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭatī upāsike” ti āha. ¹⁵“Bhante sosānikehi nāma susāne vasana-bhāvo susānagopakānaṇ¹⁶ vihāre mahātherassa¹⁷ gāma-bhojakassa ca¹⁸ kathetuṇ vaṭṭatī” ti—¹⁹“kiṇkāraṇā” ti—“katakammā corā²⁰ sāmikehi padānupadaṇ anubaddhā²¹ susāne bhaṇḍakaṇ²² chaḍḍetvā palāyanti, atha manussā sosānikānaṇ paripanthaṇ karonti; etesaṇ pana kathite ‘mayaṇ imassa bhadantassa ettakaṇ nāma kālaṇ ettha vasana-bhāvaṇ jānāma, acoro eso’ ti upaddavaṇ nivārenti²³; tasmā etesaṇ kathetuṇ vaṭṭatī” ti—²⁴“aṇṇaṇ kiṇ kātabban” ti—²⁵“bhante susāne

* Vm. 76-77.

¹ K^v *ad.* pana.

² K^v *om.* pana.

³ K^v °ttaṇ (*cf.* p. 6, n. 3; 59, n. 4).

⁴ K^v *ad.* manussesu.

⁵ B^r (*ad.*) nisīdi.

⁶ K^v Kālīkā.

⁷ K^v nisidanatṭhānaṇ ca caṇkamanatṭh°.

⁸ K^v *om.* eva, *ins.* tiṇa-.

⁹ B^r jālapetvā.

¹⁰ B^r niliyamānā; K^v nilayi.

¹¹ B^r āgantvā; K^v *ins.* taṇ.

¹² C^o nu.

¹³ K^v *ins.* thero (*omitting* āha?).

¹⁴ C^k uggaḥhituṇ; K^v gaṇhituṇ.

¹⁵ K^v *ins.* Sā (*omitting* āha?).

¹⁶ So C^{adk} K^v; C^{hN} *ad.* ca.

¹⁷ So C^{ak}; C^{hN} *ad.* ca.

¹⁸ C^a *om.* ca.

¹⁹ K^v *ins.* thero (*cf.* nn. 13, 15, 24, 25).

²⁰ B^{mr} *ins.* dhana-.

²¹ (C^{ad} ambandhanto; C^k anubandhattā).

²² K^v bhaṇḍikaṇ.

²³ C^k vārenti.

²⁴ B^r K^v *ins.* thero.

²⁵ K^v *ins.* sāmi (o: sā pi) āha.

vasantena nāma ayyena maṇsa-piṭṭhaka-palālādini¹ vajje-
tabbāni, divā na niddāyitabbaṇ, kusitena na bhavitabbaṇ,
āraddhaviriyena² asaṭhena amāyāvinā hutvā kalyāṇajjhā-
sayena vasitabbaṇ³: sāyaṇ sabbesu suttesu vihāraṇo āgantab-
baṇ, paccūsakāle sabbesu anuṭṭhitesu yeva vihāraṇ gantabbaṇ;
sace bhante ayyo imasmiṇ ṭhāne evaṇ viharanto pabbajita-
kiccaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetuṇ sakkhissati⁴, ⁵sace matasarīraṇ
ānetvā chaḍḍenti⁶, ahaṇ⁶ kambalakūṭāgāraṇ āropetvā gandha-
mālādīhi sakkāraṇ katvā sarīrakiccaṇ karissāmi; no ce sak-
khissati⁴, citakaṇ jāletvā⁷ saṅkunā ākaḍḍhitvā⁸ [70] bahi
khipitvā⁹ pharasunā koṭṭetvā khaṇḍākhāṇikaṇ¹⁰ chinditvā
aggimhi pakkhipitvā¹¹ jhāpessāmi” ti.¹² Atha naṇ thero
“sādhū bhadde¹³, ekaṇ pana rūpārammaṇaṇ disvā mayhaṇ
katheyyāsi” ti āha.¹⁴ Sā “sādhū” ti sampatiṇcechi¹⁵; thero
yathājjhāsayena susāne samaṇadhammaṇ karoti.—Cūlakālat-
thero pana utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya gharadvāraṇ¹⁶ cinteti¹⁷ putta-
dāraṇ anussarati ‘bhātiko me¹⁸ atibhāriyaṇ kammaṇ karoti’
ti cinteti¹⁹.—Ath’ ekā kuladhītā tammuhuttasamuṭṭhitena
vyādhinā sāyaṇhasamaye amilātā akilantā kālam akāsi.
Tam enaṇ nīatakādayo²⁰ dārutelādīhi saddhiṇ sāyaṇ susānaṇ
netvā susānagopikāya “imaṇ jhāpehi” ti bhatiṇ datvā
niyyādetvā pakkamiṇsu. Sā tassā pārutavattthaṇ²¹ apanetvā
taṇ muhuttamataṇ²² pīṇitapīṇitaṇ²³ suvaṇṇavannaṇ sarīraṇ

¹ Sic N; C^k °pitṭhapalālādini, C^a °pitṭhakapallādini; B^m mac-
chamaṇsatilapitṭhatelagulādini; K^v macchamaṇsapitṭhatilagulādini
(Vm. 77⁹); Rt. daḍḍamas-kuḍḍamas-piṭṭikavum-talamuruvaṇaāḍḍi.

² C^bB^rK^v ad. bhavitabbaṇ

³ B^rK^v bhavitabbaṇ.

⁴ K^v sakkhissasi.

⁵⁻⁵ C^k om.

⁶ C^{ad}K^v om. a ha ṇ.

⁷ B^rK^v āropetvā.

⁸ C^{ad}k kaḍḍhitvā.

⁹ K^v ṭhapetvā.

¹⁰ C^k pharasunā koṭṭhenti khaṇḍikaṇ.

¹¹ K^v ad. tuyhaṇ nassetvā (o: dassetvā).

¹² So C^{ad}K^v; C^bN ad. āha.

¹³ So C^{hk}; N ad. ti.

¹⁴ K^v kathehi ti, om. āha.

¹⁵ C^{ade}B^r paccassosi; “K^v °ssoti.”

¹⁶ Sic C^{hk}N; Gp. ge-midul; B^mK^v ghaṇḍāvaṇsaṇ; C^{ad} ad. pana.

¹⁷ So C^{ad}hk; B^rK^v cintesi; N cintetvā.

¹⁸ K^v ayaṇ me bhātiko.

¹⁹ K^v om. cinteti.

²⁰ B^r nīatakā; K^v nīātiyo.

²¹ C^k pārutavattthaṇ; K^v pārupanaṇ va°.

²² So C^{ad}B^r; C^kN muhuttamattaṇ. ²³ B^r paṇitaṇ; K^v paṇitapaṇitaṇ.

disvā 'imaṇ ayyassa dassetuṇ patirūpaṇ ārammaṇaṇ' ti cintetvā gantvā theraya vanditvā ¹“evarūpaṇ nāma ārammaṇaṇ atthi, oloketha² ayyā” ti āha. Thero “sādhū” ti gantvā³ parupaṇaṇ harāpetvā pādatalato yāva kesaggā⁴ oloketvā “atipīṇitaṇ⁵ [71] etaṇ rūpaṇ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ, aggimhi naṇ⁶ pakkipitvā mahājālāhi gahitamattakāle⁷ mayhaṇ āroceyyāsi” ti vatvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gantvā nisīdi; sā tathā katvā therassa ārocesi. Thero gantvā⁸ olokesi: jālāya pahaṭapahaṭaṭṭhānaṇ kabaraḡāvisariravaṇṇaṇ⁹ ahosi, pādā namitvā olambiṇsu, hatthā patikuṭṭiṇsu, nalāṭaṇ¹⁰ niccammaṇ ahosi. Thero ‘idaṇ sarīraṇ idān’ eva oloketānaṇ apariyattikaraṇ hutvā idān’ eva khayaṇ pattarṇ vayaṇ pattan’ ti rattitṭhānaṇ gantvā nisīditvā khayavayaṇ sampassamāno¹¹

aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino:

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesarṇ vūpasamo sukho ti* (1)
gāthaṇ vatvā vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ¹² pāpuṇi.

Tasmiṇ arahattaṇ patte satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto cārikaṇ caramāno Setavyaṇ¹³ gantvā Siṅṡapāvanaṇ pāvīsi. Cūlakālassa bhariyāyo “satthā kira anupatto¹⁴” ti sutvā ‘amhākaṇ sāmikaṇ gaṇhissāmā’ ti pesetvā satthāraṇ nimanṭāpesuṇ. Buddhānaṇ pana aparicitaṭṭhāne¹⁵ āsanapaññatṭiṇ ācikkhakena¹⁶ ekena bhikkhunā paṭhamataṇ gantuṇ vaṭṭati; buddhānaṇ hi majjhimaṭṭhāne āsanaṇ paññāpetvā tassa¹⁷ [72] dakkhiṇato Sāriputtattherassa, vāmato Moggallā-

* D. II, 157⁸.

¹ Br *ins.* bhante; K^v *ins.* bhante after nāma.

² “K^v olokeyyāthā ti.”

³ Ca^aBr vatvā.

⁴ So Ca^aBrK^v; C^kN kesaggaṇ (cf. p. 57, n. 3).

⁵ BrK^v atipāṇitaṇ (cf. p. 58, n. 23).

⁶ So Ca^adhkBr; N om. naṇ.

⁷ K^v om. -matta-.

⁸ So Ca^adhkBr; N āgantvā.

⁹ So Ca^adhkBr(K^v); C^kN °gāviyā viya sarīra°.

¹⁰ N nalāṭaṇ; K^v lalāṭaṇ; Br ūrunalāṭaṇ.

¹¹ K^v ad. imaṇ gāthaṇ āha.

¹² K^v arahattaṭaṇaṇ (o: arahattaphalaṇ).

¹³ K^v Setavyanagaraṇ.

¹⁴ Br ad. Siṅṡapāvanaṇ.

¹⁵ B^{mr} aparicinnatṭhāne.

¹⁶ C^k ācikkhanena; BrK^v ācikkhantena.

¹⁷ Ch^k tattha.

nattherassa¹, tato paṭṭhāya ubhohi passehi² bhikkhusaṅghassa āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā Mahākālātthero cīvara-pārūpanaṭṭhāne tathavā³ “ tvaṃ purato gantvā āsanapaññattiṃ ācikkhā ” ti⁴ Cūlakālaṃ pesesi. Tassa diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya gehajano⁵ tena saddhiṃ parihāsaṃ⁶ karonto⁷ nicāsanāni saṅghattherakoṭiyaṃ⁸ attharati,⁹ uccāsanāni saṅghanavakakoṭiyaṃ. Itaro “ mā evaṃ karoṭha; nicāsanāni upari mā¹⁰ paññāpetha uccāsanāni heṭṭhā ” ti āha. Itthiyo tassa vacanaṃ asunantiyo¹¹ viya “ tvaṃ kiṃ karonto vicarasi, kiṃ tava āsanāni paññāpetuṃ [na] vaṭṭati, tvaṃ kaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajito, kena pabbajito¹² ’ si, kasmā idhāgato ’ si ” ti vatvā nivāsanapārūpanaṃ acchinditvā setakāni¹³ nivāsetvā sīse mālācumbatākaṃ¹⁴ tṭhapetvā¹⁵ “ gaccha satthāraṃ ānehi, mayaṃ āsanāni paññāpessāmā ” ti paḥiṇṇsu. ¹⁶Naciraṃ bhikkhubhāve tathavā avassikā va¹⁷ uppabbajitā¹⁸ lajjituṃ na jānanti. Tasmā so¹⁹ tenākappena nirāsaṃko va gantvā ²⁰vanditvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ²¹ ādāya gato.²² Bhikkhusaṅghassa pana bhattakiccāvasāne Mahākālassa bhariyāyo ‘ imāhi attano sāmiko gahito, mayam pi amhākaṃ sāmikaṃ gaṇhissāmā ’ [73] ti cintetvā punadivasatthāya²³ nimantayīṇsu. Tadā pana āsanapaññāpanatthaṃ²⁴ añño bhikkhu agamāsi; tā tasmiṃ khaṇe okāsaṃ alabhitvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nisīdāpetvā bhikkhaṃ adaṇsu. Cūlakālassa pana²⁵ dve bhariyāyo, Majjhimakālassa catasso, Mahākālassa aṭṭha.²⁶ Bhik-

¹ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN *ad. ca.*

² So B^mN; C^{adh} ubhosu passesu.

³ K^v *ad. kanīthaṃ* (āha *erased*).

⁴ K^v ācikkhāhi ti.

⁵ So C^k; C^hN °janā.

⁶ So C^{hk}BrK^v; N paribhāsaṃ !

⁷ C^h karontā (*cf. nn. 5, 9*); K^v karonti.

⁸ K^v °ttherassa koṭiyaṃ, *resp.* °navakassa koṭiyaṃ.

⁹ So C^{adk}; C^hN attharanti.

¹⁰ K^v (*om. ?*) mā.

¹¹ K^v asunantā.

¹² Sic C^{hk}N; K^v pabbajāpito.

¹³ K^v *ad. vatthāni.*

¹⁴ Br °cumbatākaṃ; K^v °cumbitākaṃ.

¹⁵ K^v *ad. taṃ.*

¹⁶ K^v *ins. so.*

¹⁷ (C^k vā.)

¹⁸ Br uppabbajitattā; K^v uppabbajitvā.

¹⁹ K^v *om. so.*

²⁰ Br *ins. satthāraṃ*; K^v *ins. taṃ.*

²¹ C^{adk} *om. bhikkhu.*

²² C^hBrK^v āgato.

²³ BrK^v punadivase satthāraṃ (C^a punadivase satthā).

²⁴ So C^{adh}Br; C^kN āsanaṃ paññ°.

²⁵ C^k *om. pana.*

²⁶ K^v *ad. bhiriyaṃ* (bhiriya a common K-spelling).

khusaṅghe¹ pi² bhattakiccaṇ kātukāmā³ nisīditvā bhattakiccaṇ akaṇsu, bahi gantukāmā utthāya agamaṇsu; satthā pana nisīditvā bhattakiccaṇ kari. Tassa bhattakiccapariyosāne tā iṭṭhiyo “bhante Mahākālo amhākaṇ anumodanaṇ katvā āgacchissati,⁴ tumhe purato gacchathā” ti vadiṇsu; satthā “sādhū” ti vatvā purato agamāsi. Gāmadvāram patvā bhikkhusaṅgho ujjhāyi⁵: “kiṇ nām’ etaṇ satthārā kataṇ, ñatvā nu kho kataṇ udāhu ajānitvā [ti]⁶; hiyyo Cūlakālassa purato gatattā pabbajjantarāyo jāto, ajja aññassa purato gatattā antarāyo nāhosi, ⁷satthā Mahākālaṇ niva⁸ tetvā⁸ āgato—silavā kho pana bhikkhu ācārasampanno, karissanti nu kho tassa pabbajjantarāyan” ti. Satthā tesāṇ vacanaṇ sutvā⁹ ṭhito “kiṇ kathetha bhikkhave” ti pucchi. Te tam atthaṇ ārocesuṇ.—“Kiṇ pana tumhe bhikkhave Cūlakālaṇ viya Mahākālaṇ sallakkhethā” ti—“āma bhante, tassa hi dve pajāpatiyo, imassa aṭṭha; aṭṭhahi¹⁰ parikkhipitvā gahito kiṇ karissati bhante” ti. Satthā “mā bhikkhave evaṇ avacuttha; Cūlakālo¹¹ utthāya samutthāya subhāramanabahuḷo viharati papātataṭe¹² ṭhitadubbalarukkhasadiso,¹³ mayhaṇ pana putto [74] Mahākālo asubhavihārī¹⁴ ghanasela-pabbato viya acalo” ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Subhānupassiṇ¹⁵ viharantaṇ indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ
bhojanamhi¹⁶ amattaññuṇ kusītaṇ hinavīriyaṇ
taṇ ve pasahati Māro vāto rukkhāṇ va dubbalaṇ;
asubhānupassiṇ¹⁵ viharantaṇ indriyesu susaṇvutaṇ
bhojanamhi ca mattaññuṇ saddhaṇ āradhaviīriyaṇ
taṇ ve na ppasahati Māro vāto selaṇ va pabbataṇ ti.

¹ C^{adk}Br °saṇgho; K^v bhikkhu (o: bhikkhū) only.

² So C^{adk}Br^{Kv}; C^hN hi.

³ Br °kāmo.

⁴ K^v datvā gamissati.

⁶ Sic C^hN.

⁵ Br bhikkhū ujjhāyiṇsu.

⁷ Br^{Kv} ins. idāni (Br om. satthā).

⁸ K^v nivattāpetvā; Br ṭhapetvā.

¹⁰ K^v tāhi.

⁹ Br^{Kv} ad. nivattitvā (°etvā).

¹¹ K^v ad. divase.

¹² K^v papāte; Br tassa papāte.

¹³ Br ṭhito (dubb°).

¹⁴ Br asubhānupassī viharati; K^v corr. asubhārammaṇaṇ viharati.

¹⁵ C^k °ssī.

¹⁶ C^k ad. ca (cf. 62¹³).

Tattha *subhānupassiṇ*¹ viharantaṇ ti subhaṇ anupassantaṇ, iṭṭhārammaṇe² mānasaṇ viṣajjetvā viharantaṇ ti attho, y o h i p u g g a l o n i m i t t a g g ā h a ṇ³ anuvyañjanaggāhaṇ gaṇhanto 'nakhā sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti 'aṅguliyo sobhaṇā' ⁴ti gaṇhāti, 'hatthapādā'⁴ jaṅghā ūru kaṭi udaraṇ thanā gīvā oṭṭhā dantā mukhaṇ⁵ nāsā akkhini kaṇṇā bhamukā nalāṭaṇ⁶, kesā sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti, 'kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco sobhaṇā' [75] ti gaṇhāti, 'vaṇṇo subho saṇṭhānaṇ subhan' ti gaṇhāti, a y a ṇ s u b h ā n u p a s s i n ā m a, taṇ evaṇ⁷ subhānupassiṇ⁸ viharantaṇ; *indriyesu*⁹ *asaṇvutaṇ* ti¹⁰ cakkhādisu chasu indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ¹¹ cakkhudvārāḍiṇi arakkhantaṇ; pariyesanamattā paṭiggaṇanamattā paribhogamattā ti imissā mattāya ajānanato *bhojanamhi* ca *amattaññuṇ*, api ca paccavekkhaṇamattā viṣajjanamattā¹² ti imissā pi mattāya ajānanato amattaññuṇ 'idaṇ bhojanaṇ dhammiṇaṇ, idaṇ adhammiṇaṇ' ti ¹³pi ajānantaṇ; kāmavyāpāda vihiṇṇasāvitakka viṣatāya¹⁴ *kuṣiṭṭhaṇ*; *hīnavīriyaṇ* ti nibbiriyaṇ catusu iriyāpathesu viriyakaraṇa-rahitaṇ; ¹⁵*pasahati* ti abhibhavati ajjhottharati; *vāto rukkhāṇ va dubbalaṇ* ti balavavāto chinnaṭṭe¹⁶ jātaṇ dubbalarukkhāṇ viya,—y a t h ā h i s o v ā t o t a s s a ¹⁷rukkhassa pupphapalāsādim pi sādeti¹⁸ vināseti¹⁹ khuddakasākhā pi bhañjati mahāsākhā pi bhañjati samūlakam pi taṇ rukkhāṇ ubbattetvā pātetvā uddhamūlaṇ adhosākhāṇ katvā gacchati, e v a m e v a ṇ²⁰ evarūpaṇ puggalaṇ anto uppanno kilesamāro pasahati, balavavātena²¹ dubba[76]larukkhassa pupphapalāsasādanaṇ²²

¹ C^{ad}K^v °ssī; C^{ad}B^rK^v om. viharantaṇ.

² K^v ad. ca.

³ K^v ad. gaṇhanto.

⁴ So C^h; C^kN °pāda.

⁵ C^kN^h ~~rukkhā~~!

⁶ K^v lalāṭaṇ.

⁷ So C^{ad}K^v; N taṇ eva; B^r evaṇ taṇ.

⁸ C^{ad}K^v °ssī.

⁹ K^v ins. ti cakkhādisu chasu indriyesu (cf. 63¹¹).

¹⁰ C^k om. indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ ti.

¹¹ So C^h; C^k om. chasu; N om. chasu indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ (cf. nn. 9, 10).

¹² "C^{ad}K^v om."

¹³ K^v ins. taṇ.

¹⁴ B^r °vasitāya.

¹⁵ E^r ins. taṇ ve.

¹⁶ B^r chinnaṭṭe (cf. p. 61, n. 12); K^v corr. chinnaṭṭe.

¹⁷ B^r ins. dubbala. ¹⁸ B^rK^v pāteti; see n. 22. ¹⁹ C^kB^rK^v om. vināseti.

²⁰ B^r evam eva; K^v ad. bhikkhave.

²¹ C^{ad}B^rK^v °vāto.

²² So C^k; C^h pupphapalāsādisādanaṇ; B^r pupphapalāpālāsapātanaṇ; C^a pupphapalāpālāsādisādanaṇ; N pupphapalāsādisādanaṇ! K^v pupphapalāsādisādanaṇ pātanaṇ (skr. śīyate, śādayati: pali seyyati Ja. I, 174¹³, sādeti here, and sādeti a: 0¹²²).

viya khuddānukhuddakāpattiāpajjanam pi karoti, khuddakā-sākhābhañjanaṃ viya nissaggiyādiāpattiāpajjanam pi karoti, mahāsākhābhañjanaṃ viya terasasaṅghādisesaāpattiāpajjanam pi karoti, ubbattetvā uddhamūlakaṃ heṭṭhāsākhāṃ katvā pātanaṃ viya pārājikāpajjanam pi karoti, svākkhātāsāsanā nīharitvā katipāhen' eva gihibhāvaṃ pāpeti¹ ti, evaṃ evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ kilesamāro attano vase vatteti ti attho. *Asubhā-nupassin*² ti dasasu asubhesu aññatarāṃ asubhaṃ passantaṃ paṭikkūlamanasikāre³ yuttaṃ kese asubhato passantaṃ, lome naḷhe dante tacaṃ vaṇṇaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ asubhato passantaṃ, *indriyesū* ti chasu indriyesu; *susaṃvutaṃ* ti⁴ nimittādigāha-rahitaṃ pihitadvāraṃ⁵; *amattaññūtāpaṭipakkhena*⁶ *bhoja-namhi*⁷ *mattaññuyy*⁸; *saddhaṃ* ti kammassa c' eva phalassa ca saddahanalakkhaṇāya lokikāya saddhāya⁹ tīsu vatthusu aveccappasādasāṅkhātāya lokuttarasaddhāya ca¹⁰ samannā-gataṃ; *āraddhavīriyaṃ* ti paggaḥitavīriyaṃ paripunṇavīriyaṃ; *taṃ ve* ti taṃ evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ, yathā dubbalavāto saṇikaṃ paharanto ekaghaṇaṃ selaṃ cāletuṃ na sakkoti, [77] tathā abbhantare uppajjamāno pi dubbalakilesamāro¹¹ na ppasahati, khobhetuṃ¹² cāletuṃ¹³ na sakkoti ti attho.

Tā pi kho tassa purāṇadutiyyikāyo therāṃ parivāretvā "tvaṃ kaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajito, idāni gihi bhavissasi¹⁴" ti ādini vatvā kāsāvaṃ¹⁵ nīharitukāmā ahesuṃ. Thero tāsaṃ ākaraṃ sallakkhetvā nisinnāsanā vuṭṭhāya iddhiyā uppatitvā kūṭāgārakaṇṇikaṃ¹⁶ bhinditvā ākāsenāgantvā¹⁷ satthari gāthā¹⁸ pariyosāpente va¹⁹ satthu suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ abhitha-vanto oṭaritvā tathāgatassa pāde vandi. Gāthāpariyosāne sampattabhikkhū²⁰ sotāpattiphalādisu patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti

Cūlakāla-Mahākālavatthu chaṭṭhaṃ.²¹

¹ (Br vatteti; Kv pāpeti.)

² C^k °ssī.

³ Ca °kāresu; Kv °kārena.

⁴ C^{ak} om. ti.

⁵ Kv ad. ca.

⁶ Br °paṭikkhepena.

⁷ C^b ad. c a.

⁸ Kv ad. ti attho.

⁹ Br lokikasaddhāya, ad. c' eva; C^k om. saddhāya.

¹⁰ S^o C^b Br; N c' eva.

¹¹ C^k dubbalo ki².

¹² Kv ad. kampetuṃ vā.

¹³ Br ad. vā.

¹⁴ B^{mr} ad. na bhavissasi.

¹⁵ Kv kāsāyā.

¹⁶ Br ins. dvidhā.

¹⁷ C^{ad} Kv ākāsenāgantvā.

¹⁸ C^{ad} gāthaṃ.

¹⁹ C^d Br yeva.

²⁰ C^{ad} Kv sampattā bhikkhū.

²¹ Kv chaṭṭhaṃ.

I, 7. DEVADATTAVATTHU

Anikkasāv¹ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Rājagahe Devadattassa kāsāvalāphaṇ² ārabha kathesi.*

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye dve aggasāvakā³ pañcasate pañcasate attano parivāre ādāya satthāraṃ āpucchitvā⁴ Jetavanato⁵ Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu.⁶ Rājagahavāsino⁷ dve pi tayo pi bahū pi ekato hutvā āgantukadānaṃ adaṃsu. Ath' ekadivasaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto anumodanaṃ [78] karonto "upāsakā eko sayāṃ dānaṃ deti paraṃ na samādapeti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne bhogasampadaṃ labhati no parivārasampadaṃ; eko paraṃ samādapeti sayāṃ na deti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne parivārasampadaṃ labhati no bhogasampadaṃ; eko sayam pi na deti param pi na samādapeti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne kaṇḍjikamattam⁸ pi kucchipūraṃ na labhati anātho hoti nippaccayo; eko sayam pi deti param pi samādapeti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne attabhāvasate pi attabhāvasahassee pi bhogasampadaṃ c' eva parivārasampadaṃ ca labhati" ti evaṃ dhammaṃ⁹ desesi. Tam¹⁰ eko paṇḍitapuriso sutvā 'acchariyā¹¹ vata bho dhammadesanā¹² sukāraṇaṃ¹³ kathitaṃ¹⁴; mayā imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ sampattinaṃ nipphādaṃ¹⁵ kammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati' ti cintetvā "bhante sve mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā" ti¹⁶ therāṃ nimantesi.—¹⁷"Kittakehi te bhikkhūhi attho upāsakā" ti—¹⁸"kittakā pana vo bhante parivārā" ti—"sahassaṃ¹⁹ upāsakā" ti—"sabbe" eva saddhiṃ sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhatha bhante" ti. Thero adhivāsesi. Upāsako

* Cf. Kāsāvajātaka Ja. II, 196-199 (the verses also Ja. V, 50²⁶; Th. 969-970).

¹ K^v *ad.* kāsāvan.

² "K^v *ad.* gandhāra."

³ K^v *ins.* ekeko.

⁴ B^r vanditvā; K^v (?) āpucchitvā vanditvā.

⁵ K^v *ad.* nikkhamitvā.

⁶ C^{ad} °miṃsu.

⁷ B^r *ad.* pi; K^v Rājagahanagaravāsino.

⁸ K^v kaṇḍjikabhattam.

⁹ K^v dhammadesanaṃ.

¹⁰ K^v *here ins.* sutvā.

¹¹ C^{adh} K^v acchariyaṃ.

¹² (K^v °desanaṃ.)

¹³ B^r K^v sukhakāraṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B^r sukathitaṃ.

¹⁵ C^k nipphāda-; K^v nipphādana-.

¹⁶ (C^k gaṇhati ti.)

¹⁷ K^v *ins.* therō āha.

¹⁸ K^v *ins.* taṃ sutvā āha.

¹⁹ C^{adh} sahassamattā.

nagaravithiyaṇ caranto¹ “amma tāta² mayā bhikkhusa-
hassaṇ nimantitaṇ, tumhe kittakānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ bhikkhaṇ
dātuṇ sakkhissatha, tumhe kittakānaṇ” ti samādapesi.³
Manussā attano attano pahona[79]kaniyāmena “mayaṇ
dasannaṇ⁴ dassāma, mayaṇ vīsatiyā, ⁵mayaṇ satassā” ti⁶
āhaṇsu. Upāsako “tena hi ekasmiṇ ṭhāne samāgamaṇ katvā
ekato va pacissāma,⁷ sabbe tilataṇḍulasapphiphānitādini⁸
samāharathā” ti ekaṭṭhāne⁹ samāharāpesi. Ath’ assa eko
kuṭumbiko sataśahassagghaṇakaṇ¹⁰ gandhakāsāvavattaṇ
datvā “sace te dānavattaṇ¹¹ na ppahoti, idaṇ vissajjetvā yad
ūnaṇ taṇ¹² pūreyyāsi; sace pahoti, yass’ icchasi tassa bhik-
khuno dadeyyāsi” ti āha. ¹³Tassa sabbaṇ dānavattaṇ
pahosi¹⁴, kiñci ūnaṇ nāma nāhosi. So manusse pucchi:
“idaṇ ayyā¹⁵ kāsavaṇ ekena kuṭumbikena evaṇ nāma vatvā
dinnaṇ ¹⁶atirekaṇ jātaṇ, kassa naṇ demā” ti. Ekacce “Sā-
riputtattherassa” ti āhaṇsu, ekacce “thero sassapākasaṇ¹⁷
āgantvā gamanasilo; Devadatto amhākaṇ maṅgalāmaṅgalesu
sahāyo udakamaṇiko viya niccappatiṭṭhito¹⁸, tassa taṇ¹⁹ demā”
ti āhaṇsu; sambahulikāya²⁰ kathāya²¹ pi “Devadattassa dāta-
baṇ” ti vattāro²² bahutarā ahesuṇ. Atha naṇ Devadattassa
adaṇsu; so taṇ chinditvā²³ saṇvidahitvā rajitvā²⁴ nivāsetvā
pārūpitvā vicarati. Taṇ disvā²⁵ “na-y-idaṇ Devadattassa
anucchavikaṇ, Sāriputtattherassa anucchavikaṇ; Devadatto
attano ananucchavikaṇ nivāsetvā pārūpitvā vicarati” ti va-

¹ K^v *ad.* manusse disvā.² K^v tāta.³ C^kK^v samādapeti.⁴ C^{dk} dvinnaṇ.⁵ K^v *ins.* mayaṇ tiṇsāya mayaṇ cattālisāya mayaṇ pañcāsāya;
B^r *ins.* mayaṇ tiṇsati mayaṇ cattāliṇaṇ.⁶ B^r satan ti.⁷ B^{mr} parivissāma.⁸ C^{ad} tela- for tila-; C^hB^r *ad.* -madhu- after -sappi-.⁹ C^aB^rK^v ekasmiṇ ṭhāne.¹⁰ C^{adk} *om.* sata-.¹¹ C^{ch} *ad.* pana.¹² C^{adk} ta(ṇ)dānaṇ.¹³ K^v *ins.* tadā.¹⁴ K^v pahoti.¹⁵ C^k a y y o (or ayye); C^{ad} ayye.¹⁶ K^v *ins.* idaṇ dānavattaṇ.¹⁷ K^v sassaparipāka°.¹⁸ B^rK^v niccaṇ pa°.¹⁹ So C^{hk}K^v; N naṇ.²⁰ So C^{adk}B^r; C^hN sambāhulikāya.²¹ (C^k katāya.)²² So C^{hk}; N cattāro.²³ K^v nicchinditvā, *ad.* sībbitvā.²⁴ K^v *ad.* koṭetvā; C^k *om.* rajitvā.²⁵ B^r Taṇ disvā manussā; K^v Manussā naṇ disvā.

dinsu. [80] Ath' eko disāvāsiko bhikkhu Rājagahā Sāvattthiṇ gantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā katapaṭisanthāro satthārā dvinnaṇ aggasāvākānaṇ phāsuvihāraṇ pucchito ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ taṇ pavattitṇ ārocesi.¹ Satthā “na kho bhikkhave idān' ev' eso² attano ananucchavikaṇ vatthaṇ dhāreti, pubbe pi dhāresi yevā” ti vatvā³ atitaṇ āhari:

Atite Bārānasiyaṇ Brahmadatte rajjaṇ kārente Bārānasi-vāsi⁴ eko hatthimārako hatthi māretvā māretvā⁵ dante ca nakhe ca antāni ca ghanamaṇsaṇ ca āharitvā vikkīṇanto jīvikaṇ kappeti.⁶ Ath' ekasmiṇ araṇṇe anekasahassā hatthi gocaṇ gahetvā gacchantā paccekabuddhe disvā tato paṭṭhāya gacchamānā gamanakāle⁷ jaṇṇukehi patitvā⁸ vanditvā pakkamanti. Ekadivasaṇ hatthimārako taṇ kiriyaṇ disvā ‘ahaṇ ime kicchena māremi, ime ca [gamanā]gamanakāle⁹ paccekabuddhe vandanti; kin nu kho disvā vandanti’ ti cintento ‘kāsāvaṇ¹⁰’ ti sallakkhetvā ‘mayā pi dāni¹¹ kāsāvaṇ¹⁰ laddhuṇ vaṭṭati’ ti cintetvā ekassa paccekabuddhassa jātassaraṇ oruyha nahāyantassa tīre ṭhapitesu kāsāvesu cīvaraṇ thenetvā tesāṇ hatthinaṇ gamanāgamanamagge sat-tiṇ gahetvā sasīsaṇ¹² pārupitvā nisīdati¹³; ¹⁴hatthi taṇ disvā ‘paccekabuddho’ ti saññāya vanditvā pakkamanti, so tesāṇ sabbapacchato gacchantaṇ sattiyaṇ paharitvā māretvā dantā-dīni gahetvā sesaṇ [81] bhūmiyaṇ nikhanitvā gacchati. Aparabhāge Bodhisatto hatthiyoniyaṇ paṭisandhiṇ gahetvā hatthiyeṭṭhako yūthapati ahosi. Tadā pi so tath' eva karoti. Mahāpuriso attano parisāya parihāniṇ ṇatvā “kuhiṇ ime hatthi gatā¹⁵, mandā jātā” ti pucchitvā “na jānāma sāmī” ti vutte ‘kuhiñci gacchantā maṇ anāpucchā¹⁶ na gamissanti; paripanthena bhavitabban’ ti cintetvā¹⁷ ‘ekasmiṇ ṭhāne kāsā-

¹ K^v sabbaṇ pavuttitṇ Bhagavato ārocesi.

² C^aB^rK^v eva so.

³ K^v *ad.* tena yācito.

⁴ K^v ^ovāsiko.

⁵ C^aK^v *no rep.*

⁶ C^adK^v kappesi.

⁷ So C^{adk}; C^bN gamanāgamanakāle (*cf.* 66¹⁴), *from* 66¹⁹.

⁸ C^bB^rK^v nipatitvā.

⁹ C^d gamanakālo.

¹⁰ K^v kāsāvavattthaṇ.

¹¹ C^{ad}B^r pi idāni.

¹² C^{ad}B^rK^v sīsaṇ.

¹³ B^{mr}K^v nisīdi.

¹⁴ K^v *ins.* tadā.

¹⁵ B^r hatthigaṇā gantva.

¹⁶ B^r anāpucchitvā.

¹⁷ B^r vatvā.

vaṇ pārupitvā nisinnassa santikā paripanthena bhavitabban' ti parisaṅkitvā 'taṇ parigaṇhituṇ vaṭṭatī' ti¹ sabbe hatthī² purato pesetvā sayañ pacchato³ vilambamāno āgacchati. So sesahatthisu yanditvā gatesu Mahāpurisaṇ āgacchantāṇ disvā cīvaraṇ saṅharitvā sattij viṣajjī⁴; Mahāpuriso satij upatṭhāpento āgacchanto pacchato⁵ paṭikkamitvā⁶ sattij vañcesi. Atha naṇ 'iminā 'me⁷ hatthī nāsītā' ti gaṇhituṇ pakkhandi; itaro ekaṇ rukkhaṇ purato katvā niliyi. Atha naṇ rukkhena saddhiṇ soṇḍāya parikkhipitvā gahe tvā 'bhūmiyaṇ poṭhes-sāmī⁸ ti tena nīharitvā dassitaṇ kāsāvaṇ disvā 'sa⁹ āhaṇ⁹ imasmiṇ dussissāmī¹⁰, anekasahassesu¹¹ me buddhapacceka-buddhakhināsavesu lajjā ca¹² nāma bhinnā bhavissati' ti addivāsetvā "tayā me ettakā¹³ nātakā¹⁴ nāsītā" ti pucchi. "Āma sāmī" ti vutte "kasmā evaṇ bhāriyaṇ kammam akāsi, attano ananucchavikaṇ vitarāgānaṇ anucchavikaṇ vatthaṇ paridahitvā evarūpaṇ kammaṇ karontena bhāriyaṇ tayā katan" ti—evaṇ ca pana vatvā uttarim pi niggaṇhanto "anik[82]kāsāvo kāsāvaṇ¹⁵—pe—sa ve kāsāvaṇ arahatī" ti vatvā "ayuttan te katan" ti āha.¹⁶

Satthā imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ āharitvā¹⁷ "tadā hatthimā-rako Devadatto ahosi, tassa niggāhako hatthināgo aham evā" ti¹⁸ jātaṇ samodhānetvā "na bhikkhave idān' eva, pubbe pi Devadatto attano ananucchavikaṇ vatthaṇ dhāresi¹⁹ yevā" ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Anikkasāvo kāsāvaṇ yo vatthaṇ paridahessati²⁰
 apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvam arahati;
 yo ca vantakasāv' assa silesu susamāhito
 upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvam arahatī ti.

¹ C^{adk} om. vaṭṭatī ti.

² C^k pacchā.

³ C^k om. pacchato.

⁴ C^hB^rK^v ime; C^k om. 'me.

⁵ C^k sv āhaṇ.

⁶ B^rK^v anekasatasahassesu.

⁷ C^k va; B^rK^v om. ca.

⁸ C^k om. nātakā.

⁹ K^v ti vatvā taṇ visajesi (cf. Ja. II, 199²).

¹⁰ B^r ad. jātaṇ samodhānesi.

¹¹ C^{adk} dhāreti.

¹² K^v hatthino.

¹³ K^v viṣajjitvā yeva.

¹⁴ K^v pati^o.

¹⁵ So C^k; C^hN poth^o.

¹⁶ B^rK^v dubb(h)issāmī.

¹⁷ C^{adh} ad. ime.

¹⁸ K^v < kāsāvaṇ.

¹⁹ K^v ad. vatvā.

²⁰ B^r paridahissati.

—Chaddantajātakenā* pi ca¹ ayam attho dīpetabbo² ti.—
 †Tattha *anikkasāvo* ti ³rāgādihi kasāvehi sakasāvo; *pari-*
dahessatī ti nivāsanaṇṇapārūpaṇaṇṇattharaṇṇavasena paribhuñjissati,
*paridhassatī*⁴ ti pi pāṭho; *apeto damasaccenā* ti *indriyadama-*
*nena*⁵ c' eva paramatthasaccapakkhikena vacīsaccena ca apeto,
*viyutto*⁶ pariccatto ti attho; *na so* ti so evarūpo puggalo *kāsā-*
vaṇ paridahitū *nārahati*. *Vantakasāv' assā* ti catūhi mag-
 gehi vantakasāvo chadditakasāvo pahīnakasāvo assa; *sīlesū*
 ti catupārisuddhisīlesu; *susamāhito* ti suṭṭhu samāhito sū-
 ṭṭhito⁷; *upeto* ti indriyadamanena c' eva vuttappakārena ca
saccena upagato⁸; *sa ve* ti so evarūpo puggalo taṇ gandha-
kāsāvavattṇaṇ arahatī ti.

[83] Gāthāpariyosāne so⁹ disāvāsiko bhikkhu sotāpanno
 jāto¹⁰; aññe pi bahū¹¹ sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsu; desanā
 mahājanassā sātthikā ahoṣi ti

Devadattassa vatthu sattamaṇ.¹²

I, 8. AGGASĀVAKAVATTHU.

Asāre sāramatino ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā
 Veluvane viharanto ¹³aggasāvakehi niveditaṇ Sañjayassa anā-
 gamanaṇ ārabba kathesi. Tatrāyaṇ ānupubbikathā:

Amhākaṇ hi satthā ito kappasatasahassādhikānaṇ catun-
 naṇ asaṇkheyyānaṇ matthake Amaravatīnagare¹⁴ Sumedho
 nāma brāhmaṇakumāro hutvā sappasippesu¹⁵ nipphattiṇ

* Ja. V, 36-57.

† Cf. Ja. II, 198¹²⁻²⁸, V, 50¹¹⁻⁵¹.

¹ C^d om. ca.

² K^v ad. yevā.

³ C^{ch} ins. kāma-.

⁴ So Br (cf. Fausböll's conjecture Ja. V, 50, n. 23; Dhp², p. 4, n. 1);
 C^k parid(a)dhassatī; C^N paridahissatī; B^m paridissatī (as to pari-
 dhassatī, see P.T.S. Dictionary, s.v. paridahatī, quoting only Pva. 126¹²,
 127² v. ll.).

⁵ Br °damena throughout.

⁶ K^v vimutto.

⁷ Sic N; C^{hk} suṭṭhito; K^v suṭṭhahito (cf. suppatitṭhito
 Ja. V, 51², and cf. Ja. II, 198²⁵).

⁸ K^v upeto.

⁹ C^k om. so.

¹⁰ Br ahoṣi.

¹¹ C^a subahū.

¹² C^a dinnagandhakāsāvavattṇaṇ.

¹³ K^v ins. dvihi.

¹⁴ Br Amaravatīnāmanagare (cf. p. 70, n. 8); C^{adk} Amaranagare (cf.
 Bva. ad Bv. II, 1 and 5).

¹⁵ C^{adk} °sippe; K^v °sippānaṇ.

patvā mātāpitunnāṇ accayena anekakoṭisaṅkhaṇ dhanāṇ
 pariccajitvā isipabbajjaṇ pabbajitvā Himavante vasanto
 jhānābhīṇṇā¹ nibbattetvā ākāseṇa gacchanto Dīpaṅkaradasa-
 balassa *Sudassanavihārato Rammanagaraṇ² pavisanatthāya
 maggaṇ sodhiyamānaṇ³ disvā sayāṇ pi ekaṇ⁴ padesaṇ gahe-
 tvā⁵ tasmiṇ asodhite⁶ yeva āgatassa satthuno attānaṇ setuṇ
 katvā⁷ kalale attharitvā 'satthā sasāvakaṇgho kalalaṇ
 anakkamitvā maṇ akkamanto gacchatū' ti nipanno satthārā-
 taṇ disvā va "buddhaṅkuro esa anāgate kappasatasahassā-
 dhikānaṇ [84] catunnaṇ asaṅkheyyānaṇ pariyoṣāṇe Gotamo
 nāma buddho bhavissati" ti vyākato, tassa satthuno
 aparabhāge Koṇḍañño Maṅgalo⁸ Sumano Revato Sobhito
 Anomadassī Padumaṇ Nārado Padumuttaro Sumedho Sujāto
 Piyadassī Atthadassī Dhammadassī Siddhattho Tisso Phusso
 Vipassī Sikhī Vessabhū Kakusandho Koṇāgamaṇo Kassapo⁹
 ti lokaṇ obhāsetvā uppannānaṇ imesaṇ pi tevīsatiyā¹⁰ bud-
 dhānaṇ santike laḍḍhavyākaraṇo, dasa pāramiyo
 dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiṇsa
 pāramiyo pūretvā Vessantarattabhāve tthito¹¹ paṭhavika-
 paṇāni¹² mahādānāni datvā puttadāraṇ pariccajitvā āyu-
 pariyoṣāṇe Tusitapure nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṇ
 thatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi sannipatitvā¹³

† "kālo 'yaṇ te¹⁴ mahāvira: uppajja mātukucchiyaṇ
 sadevakaṇ¹⁵ tārayanto bujjhassu amataṇ padan" ti (1)

* See Bva. introd. to Bv. II, 37.

† As. 33¹².

¹ K^v jhānābhīṇṇāni !

² B^r Rammavatīnagare (cf. Bv. II, 207); K^v Ambaravatīnagaraṇ.

³ So B^mN; C^{edhk} ad. janar (C^h consequent/y reads sodhayamānaṇ).

⁴ K^v eka-.

⁵ K^v ad. sod(h)essāmī ti.

⁶ K^v anitṭhite.

⁷ K^v ins. ajinacammaṇ; B^mr ad. ajinacammaṇ after kalale (see Bv. II, 52).

⁸ K^v Sumaṅgalo.

⁹ K^v ad. cā.

¹⁰ (C^k tevīsatiyānaṇ); B^r catuvīsatiyā.

¹¹ K^v ins. sattakkhattuṇ.

¹² C^c °kampanādīni; K^v °kampādīni.

¹³ K^v ad. buddhatthāya yācitto.

¹⁴ B^r deva for 'yaṇ te; C^{adk} om. 'yaṇ.

¹⁵ K^v sadevalokaṇ.

utte¹ pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā tato cuto Sakyarā-jakule paṭisandhiṃ gahe tvā² tattha mahāsampattiyaṃ parihariyamāno³ anukkamena bhadravibbanāṃ patvā tinnāṃ utūṇāṃ anucchavikesu tīsu pāsādesu devalokasīriṃ viya raj-jasiriṃ anubhavanto uyyānakilāya gamanasamaye anukkamena jinna-vyādhita⁴-matasaṅkhāte [85] tayo devadūte disvā sañjātasāṃvego nivattitvā catutthavāre⁵ pabbajitaṃ⁶ disvā 'sādhū pabbajjā' ti pabbajjāya ruciṃ up p ā d e t v ā uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha divasaṃ khetvā maṅgalapokkharāṇi-tīre nisinno kappakavesaṃ gahe tvā āgatenā Vissakamma⁷ devaputtena alaṅkatapaṭiyatto Rāhulakummārassa jātasāsanaṃ sutvā puttasiṇehassa balavabhāvaṃ űatvā 'yāva idaṃ bandhanaṃ na vaḍḍhati, tāvad eva naṃ chindissāmi' ti cintetvā sāyaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanto

*“ nibbutā nūna sā mātā, nibbuto nūna so pitā,

nibbutā nūna sā nārī, yassāyaṃ īdiso patī ” ti (2)

Kisāgotamiyā nāma pitucchādhitāya⁸ bhāsitaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā 'ahaṃ imāya nibbutapadaṃ sāvito' ti⁹ muttāhāraṃ omuñcitvā tassā pesetvā attano bhavanaṃ¹⁰ pavisitvā sirisāyane nipanno¹¹ niddūpagatānaṃ nātakittinaṃ vippakāraṃ disvā nibbinṇahadayo¹² Channaṃ utthāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āharāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āruya Channasahāyo dasasahassa-cakkavāḍadevatāhi parivuto mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā Anomānaditīre¹³ p a b b a j i t v ā anukkamena Rājaga-ṇaṃ gantvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre

* As. 34⁵; Ja. I, 60³⁰.

¹ B^{mr} here, and K^v after viloketvā, ad. kālāṃ desaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca kulaṃ mātaram eva ca | ime pañca viloketvā uppajjati mahāyaso (K^v °jjanti mahāyasā) ti||.

² B^r ad. dasamāsaccayena mātukuechito vijāyi, soḷasavassakāle.

³ K^v parivār°.

⁴ So C^h; C^kN -vyādhi-.

⁵ C^{ad} catutthe vāre.

⁶ C^h pabbajitarūpaṃ.

⁷ B^r Visukamma; K^v Vissakamma; C^h V i s s a k a m m u n ā;
C^{ad} Vissakamma-.

⁸ C^k Kisāgotamināmapitucchādhitā- (cf. p. 68, n. 14, p. 70, n. 13).

⁹ “ K^v ti ti vato.”

¹⁰ B^r gabbhaṃ.

¹¹ C^{ad}B^mK^v nisinno (K^v <(ni)panno).

¹² C^h nibbinna°; B^rK^v nibbind(h)a°.

So C^aB^r; C^hkN Anomānānaditīre (cf. n. 8).

nisinno Magadharañña¹ rajjena nimantiyamāno taṇ paṭikh-
 khipitvā sabbaññutaṇ patvā attano vijitaṇ āgamanatthāya
 tena gahitapaṭiñño Ālāraṇ ca Uddakañ² ca upasaṅkamtivā
 tesarṇ santike adhigatavisesarṇ³ adisvā⁴ analaṅkaritvā⁵ chab-
 bassāni mahāpadhānaṇ padahitvā Visākhapuṇṇama[86]divase
 pāto va Sujātāya dinnapāyāsaṇ paribhuñjitvā Nerañjarāya
 nadiyā suvaṇṇapātiṇ pavāhetvā Nerañjarāya nadiyā⁶ tīre
 mahāvanasaṇḍe nānāsamāpattihi divasabhāgaṇ vītinaṃmetvā
 sāyānhasamaye Sotthiyena dinnarṇ tiṇarṇ gahetvā Kālena⁷
 nāgarājena abhitthutagaṇo Bodhimaṇḍarṇ āruyha tiṇāni
 santharitvā 'na tāv' imaṇ⁸ pallaṅkarṇ bhindissāmi, yāva me
 anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇ⁹ vimuccatī¹⁰ ti¹⁰ paṭiññaṇ katvā
 puratthābhimukho¹¹ nisiditvā suriye anatthamite¹² yeva
 Mārabalaṇ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsāññaṇ,¹³
 majjhimayāme cutūpapātaññaṇ patvā¹⁴, pacchamayāmāva-
 sāne paccayākāre ññaṇ otāretvā¹⁵ dasabala-catuvesāraj-
 jādisabbagaṇapatimaṇḍitaṇ sabbaññutaññaṇ paṭivij-
 jhitvā¹⁶ sattasattāharṇ Bodhimaṇḍe¹⁷ vītinaṃmetvā atthame
 sattāhe Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinno dhammagambhīratāpac-
 cavekkhaṇena¹⁸ appossukkatarṇ āpajjamāno dasasahassacak-
 kavālamahābrahmaparivārena¹⁹ Sahampatibrahmunā āyācita-
 dhammadesano²⁰ buddhacakkhunā lokarṇ oloketvā Brahmuno²¹
 ca²² ajjhesanaṇ adhivāsetvā 'kassa nu kho aharṇ paṭhamarṇ
 dhammarṇ deseyyan' ti olovento Ālār-Uddakānarṇ kālaka-
 tabhāvaṇ ṇatvā Pañcavaggiyānarṇ bhikkhūnarṇ bahūpakāra-
 tarṇ²³ anussaritvā utthāyāsana [87] Kāsipuraṇ* gacchanto

* (M. I, 171¹¹, etc.)

¹ So C^hBr; C^kN °rañño.

² B^rK^v (and C^k here) Udakañ (C^a Uddālakañ).

³ "C^a ad. anuttame."

⁴ C^k B^{mr}K^v om. adisvā.

⁵ K^v analabhitvā; C^{ad} om. ana°.

⁶ K^v om. nadiyā.

⁷ K^v Kāla-.

⁸ "C^a sita-."

⁹ B^r ins. na.

¹⁰ C^{ad} °ccissatī ti; K^v °ñcissatī ti.

¹¹ K^v puratthimābhi°.

¹² "B^rK^v atthāgamite."

¹³ K^v ad. patvā.

¹⁴ K^v nibbattetvā.

¹⁵ K^v ins. aruṇugamanasamaye.

¹⁶ K^v patibujjhitvā.

¹⁷ K^v °maṇḍale.

¹⁸ "K^v °atāya."

¹⁹ C^{ad} °sahasā°; C^{ad}K^v om. -cakkavāla-.

²⁰ K^v āyācitarṇ dhammarṇ desento.

²¹ C^k °mano.

²² B^r om. ca.

²³ K^v °kāraṇ; C^k °kārakatarṇ.

antarā-magge¹ Upakena² saddhiṃ mantetvā Āsāhapunna-
madivase³ Isipatane migadāye Pañcavaggiyānaṃ⁴ vasaṇa-
tthānaṃ patvā te⁵ ananucchavikena samudācārena samud-
ācarante saññāpetvā Aññākondaññāpamukhe⁶ aṭṭhārasa
brahmakoṭiyo amataṃ⁷ pāyento⁸ dhammacakkaṃ p a v a t-
t e t v ā pavattavaradhammacakko⁹ pañcamiyaṃ¹⁰ pakkhassa
sabbe pi¹¹ te bhikkhū arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpetvā taṃ divasaṃ eva
Yasassa¹² kulaputtassa upanissayasampattiṃ disvā taṃ ratti-
bhāge nibbijjivā¹³ gehaṃ pahāya nikkhantaṃ¹⁴ “ehi Yasā”
ti pakkositvā tasmiṃ ñeva rattibhāge sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpetvā¹⁵
punadivase arahattaṃ pāpesi¹⁶, apare¹⁷ pi tassa sahāyake catu-
paṇṇāsa jane ehibbhikkhupabbajjāya¹⁸ pabbājetvā arahattaṃ
pāpesi. Evaṃ loke ekasaṭṭhiyā arahantesu jātesu vutthavasso
pavāretvā¹⁹ “caratha bhikkhave cārikan” ti saṭṭhi²⁰ bhikkhū
disāsu pesetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gacchanto antarā-magge Kap-
pāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṇsa jane²¹ Bhaddavaggiyakumāre vinesi;
tesu sabbapacchimako sotāpanno sabbuttamo anāgāmī ahoṣi.
Te pi²² sabbe ehibbhikkhubhāven’ eva pabbājetvā disāsu pese-
tvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gantvā aḍḍhuḍḍhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni
dassetvā [88] Uruvelakassapādayo sahassajaṭilaparivāre tebhā-
tikajaṭile vinetvā ehibbhikkhubhāven’ eva pabbājetvā Gayā-
sīse nisidāpetvā *Ādittapariyāyadesanāya²³ arahatte paṭiṭṭhā-
petvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto ‘Bimbisārarañño
dinnāṃ paṭiññaṃ mocessāmi’ ti Rājagahanagarūpacāre Laṭṭhi-
vanuyyānaṃ g a n t v ā “saṭṭhā kira āgato” ti sutvā dvādasa-

* S. IV, 19-20=Vin. I, 34-35.

¹ (K^v antarāya-m°; C^k -maggena.)

² K^v ad. ājivakena (M. I, 170³³).

³ C^{adk} Br Āsā|hi°.

⁴ K^v ad. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ (K^v tena.)

⁶ B^r K^v Aññātakonḍ°.

⁷ C^{adh} amata(ṇ)panaṃ.

⁸ K^v pāyevā.

⁹ B^r pavattitavara°; K^v pavattitapavara°.

¹⁰ (K^v pañcamigatiyaṃ.)

¹¹ C^{adk} om. pi.

¹² B^r Yasa-.

¹³ So C^{hk} N (Ja. I, 82²⁰); K^v nibbhinditvā.

¹⁴ K^v nikkhamantaṃ; C^d ad. taṃ; B^r ad. taṃ disvā.

¹⁵ So C^h; C^k om.; N patvā! (cf. n. 16).

¹⁶ So C^{hk}; N pāpetvā.

¹⁷ B^r aparabhāge.

¹⁸ C^a ehibbhikkhubhāvāya (from 72¹⁸).

¹⁹ K^v ad. saṭṭhā.

²⁰ C^k saṭṭhiṃ; C^h saṭṭhi.

²¹ (C^{ak} tiṇsayojane.)

²² (C^a ad. satte.)

²³ B^r ad. ne.

nahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ āgatassa rañño madhuradhammakathaṃ kathento rājānaṃ ekādasahi¹ nahu-tehi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā, ekanahutaṃ² saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā punadivase Sakkena devarañña³ māṇavakavaṇṇaṃ⁴ gahetvā abhiṭṭhutaṃ* Rājagahanaga-raṇ⁵ pavisitvā rājanivesane katabhattakicco⁶ Veluvanārāmaṃ paṭiggahetvā⁸ tatth' eva vāsaṃ kappesi—tattha naṃ Sāri-putta-Moggallānā upasaṅkamiṃsu. Tatrā pi ayaṃ⁷ ānupub-bikathā:

† Anuppanne yeva hi buddhe Rājagahato avidūre Upatis-sagāmo Kolitagāmo⁸ ti dve brāhmaṇagāmā ahesuṃ.⁹ Tesu Upatissagāme Rūpasāriyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā gabbhassa paṭi-ṭṭhitadivase yeva Kolitagāme Moggaliyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā pi gabbho paṭiṭṭhahi. Tāni kira dve pi kulāni yāva sattamā kulaparivattā ābaddhapaṭibaddhasahāyakān' eva.¹⁰ Tāsaṃ dvinnam pi ekadivasam eva gabbhaharihāraṃ adaṃsu, tā ubho pi dasamāsaccayena putte vijāyiṃsu; nāmagahanaḍivase Sāriyā¹¹ brāhmaṇiyā puttassa Upatissagāmake¹² jeṭṭhaku-lassa puttattā Upatisso ti nāmaṃ [89] kariṃsu¹³, itarassa Kolitagāme jeṭṭhakulassa puttattā Kolito ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu.¹⁴ Te ubho pi vuḍḍhim¹⁵ anvāya sabbasippānaṃ pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Upatissamānavassa kilānatthāya nadiṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā gamanakāle pañca suvaṇṇasivikāsatāni pari-vārāni¹⁶ honti, Kolitamānavassa pañca ājāññarathasatāni; dve pi janā pañcapañcamānavakasataparivārā¹⁷ honti. Rāja-gahe ca anusaṃvaccharaṃ giraggasamajjaṃ¹⁸ nāma hoti.¹⁹ Tesāṃ dvinnam pi ekaṭṭhāne yeva mañcaṃ²⁰ bandhanti; dve pi

* Vin. I, 38¹⁵⁻³⁰.† Cf. Mp. ad A. I, 23¹⁸; Pj. II, 326-327.¹ K^v ekādasā-.² K^v ins. ti-.³ (C^{ak} K^v °rañño); B^r °rājena.⁴ C^{ak} māṇavavaṇṇaṃ.⁵ K^v Rājagahaṇ.⁶ C^h om. (cf. 75¹⁷).⁷ C^{ad} tatra p' āyaṃ; K^v tatrāyaṃ.⁸ K^v ad. cā (C^{ak} om. ti).⁹ C^{ak} om. ahesuṃ.¹⁰ So C^h B^r; K^v °paṭibaddha°; C^k °paribaddha°; N °paribaddha°.¹¹ C^{ak} Sāri-.¹² C^a °gāme.¹³ K^v akaṃsu.¹⁴ C^{ad} ad. ti.¹⁵ C^{hk} v u d d h i m (C^d uddhim).¹⁶ C^{ak} p a r i v ā r ā.¹⁷ C^{ak} pañcamānav°.¹⁸ (C^a °samāpajjaṃ); K^v °samajo (cf. Pj. II, 326¹⁹).¹⁹ B^r ahosi (C^a K^v honti).²⁰ K^v matipatiññaṃ for mañcaṃ.

ekato va nisīditvā samajjaṇ passantā hasitabbatṭhāne¹ hasanti, saṇvegatṭhāne saṇvijjanti², dāyaṇ³ dātuṇ yuttatṭhāne dāyaṇ denti. Tesāṇ iminā va niyāmena ekadivasaṇ samajjaṇ passantānaṇ paripākagatatā ñāṇassa purimesu divasesu viya hasitabbatṭhāne¹ hāso vā saṇvegatṭhāne saṇvegajananā⁴ vā⁵ dātuṇ yuttatṭhāne dānaṇ vā nāhosi. Dve pi pana janā evaṇ cintayaṇsu 'kiṇ ettha oloketabbaṇ atthi, sabbe p' ime⁶ appatte vassasate apaṇṇattikabhāvaṇ gamissanti; amhehi pana ekaṇ⁷ mōkkhadhammaṇ pariyesituṇ vaṭṭati' ti āramaṇaṇ gahetvā nisīdiṇsu. Tato Kolito Upatissaṇ āha: "samma Upatissa na tvaṇ aññesu⁸ divasesu viya haṭṭhapa-haṭṭho, ⁹anattamanadhātuko 'si; kin te sallakkhitan" ti—¹⁰ "samma Kolita 'etesāṇ olokane sāro [90] nāma¹¹ n' atthi, niratthakam etaṇ, attano mōkkhadhammaṇ gavesituṇ vaṭṭati' ti idaṇ cintāyanto nisinno 'mhi; tvaṇ pana kasmā anattamano¹²" ti. So pi tath' eva āha. Ath' assa attanā saddhiṇ ekajjhāsayataṇ¹³ ñatvā Upatisso āha: ¹⁴ "amhākaṇ ubhinnaṇ pi sucintitaṇ, mōkkhadhammaṇ pana¹⁵ gavesantehi¹⁶ ekā pabbajjā¹⁷ laddhuṇ vaṭṭati; kassa santike pabbajāmā" ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Saṇjayo¹⁸ paribbājako Rājagahe paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya¹⁹ saddhiṇ. Te 'tassa santike pabbajissāmā' ti²⁰ pañca mānavakasatāni "sivikā²¹ ca rathe ca gahetvā gacchathā" ti uyyojetvā ²² pañcahi pi satehi saddhiṇ²² Saṇjayassa santike pabbajiṇsu. Tesāṇ pabbajita-kālato paṭṭhāya Saṇjayo ²³ atirekalābhaggaayasaggappatto

¹ C^k hasitattṭhāne.

² So C^{ahk}; K^v saṇvejanti; C^dB^r saṇvejenti; N saṇvegaṇ janayanti (cf. 74⁵). ³ C^{a1} om. dāyaṇ. ⁴ C^aK^v saṇvego.

⁵ K^v ins. dāyaṇ.

⁶ C^{hk} sabbe v' ime.

⁷ C^k eka.

⁸ C^d añña.

⁹ K^v ins. idāni.

¹⁰ K^v ins. so āha.

¹¹ C^adB^rK^v om. nāma.

¹² B^rK^v ad. 'si.

¹³ So C^{hk}; N ekajjhāsayanaṇ.

¹⁴ K^v ins. samma.

¹⁵ K^v ad. gavesituṇ vaṭṭati.

¹⁶ K^v ad. nāma.

¹⁷ B^rK^v ekaṇ pabbajjaṇ.

¹⁸ C^hB^r ad. nāma (Pj. II, 327^a).

¹⁹ So C^{hk}K^v; N paribbājika^o.

²⁰ C^k om. pabbajissāmā ti.

²¹ B^rK^v sivikāyo.

²²⁻²³ B^r te ubho pi ekāya sivikāya ekena rathena gantvā.

²³ C^k om. atireka.

ahosi. ¹Katipāhen' eva sabbaṇ Sañjayassa samayaṇ parimad-
ditvā "ācariya tumhākaṇ jānanasamayo ettako va udāhu
uttarim pi atthi" ti pucchiṇsu—"ettako va, sabbaṇ tumhehi
ñātan" ti² vutte ²cintayiṇsu: 'evaṇ sati imassa santike brah-
macariyavāso niratthako, mayaṇ yaṇ³ mokkhadhammaṇ
gavesituṇ nikkhantā, taṇ⁴ imassa santike uppādetuṇ na sak-
koma⁵, mahā⁶ kho pana Jambudīpo, gāmanigamarājadhā-
niyo carantā⁷ addhā mokkhadhammadesakaṇ kañci ācariyaṇ
labhissāmā' ti. Tato paṭṭhāya, yattha yattha "paṇḍita-
samaṇabrāhmaṇā atthi" ti⁸ vadanti, tattha tattha gantvā
sākacchaṇ karonti. Tehi puṭṭhapañhaṇ aññe [91] kathetuṇ
na sakkonti; te pana tesāṇ pañhaṇ vissajjenti. Evaṇ sakala-
Jambudīpaṇ parigaṇhitvā ⁹nivattitvā sakaṭṭhānam eva
āgantvā "samma Kolita amhesu¹⁰ yo paṭhamaṇ amataṇ
adhigacchati, so¹¹ ārocetū" ti ¹²katikaṇ akaṇsu. Evaṇ tesu
katikaṇ katvā viharantesu sathā vuttānukkamena¹³ Rājaga-
haṇ patvā Veluvanaṇ paṭiggahetvā Veluvane viharati; tadā
¹⁴"caratha bhikkhave cārikaṇ bahujaṇahitāyā" ti ratanatta-
yagunappakāsanatthaṇ¹⁵ uyyojitānaṇ ekasaṭṭhiyā arahantā-
naṇ antare Pañcavaggiyānaṇ abbhantare¹⁶ Assajithero¹⁷ paṭi-
nivattitvā Rājagahaṇ āgato punadivase pāto va pattacīvaraṇ
ādāya Rājagahaṇ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tasmiṇ samaye Upatissa-
paribbājako pāto va bhattakiccaṇ katvā paribbājakārāmaṇ
gacchanto therāṇ disvā cintesi: 'mayā evarūpo nāma pabba-
jito na diṭṭhapubbo yeva; ye¹⁸ loke arahanto vā arahattamag-
gaṇ vā samāpannā, ayaṇ tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ¹⁹ aññataro; yaṇ

¹ Ch^{Kv} ins. te; C^a ins. tena.² K^v ins. te.³ Br^{Kv} om. yaṇ. ⁴ C^{adk} so (cf. n. 5); "K^v caramānā" (see n. 7).⁵ C^a sakkā.⁶ C^a amhākaṇ.⁷ "K^v caramānā" (n. 4) seems to be a misplaced v.l. for carantā.⁸ K^v santi ti.⁹ K^v ins. pacchā.¹⁰ C^k om. amhesu (cf. p. 77, n. 9).¹¹ So C^{adk} Br and Mp. (ad A. I, 23¹⁸); C^{hN} ad. itarassa.¹² K^v ins. aññamaññaṇ.¹³ K^v anukkamena.¹⁴ K^v ins. sathhārā.¹⁵ C^a °tthāya.¹⁶ So C^{adk} Br; C^{hN} abbhantaro.¹⁷ So C^{adk} (K^v Assajitathero); C^{hN} Assajimahāthero.¹⁸ C^k ye ta > ye te (cf. ye vata Vin. I, 39³⁶).¹⁹ C^k K^v bhikkhu.

nūnāhaṇ imaṇ bhikkhuṇ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyaṇ: kaṇ
 'si tvaṇ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā
 tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesi' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'akālo kho
 imaṇ bhikkhuṇ pañhaṇ pucchituṇ, antaragharatj¹ pavittho
 piṇḍāya carati; yaṇ nūnāhaṇ imaṇ bhikkhuṇ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito²
 anubandheyyaṇ atthikehi upaṇṇātaṇ maggan' ti.* So therāṇ
 laddhapinḍapātaṇ aṇṇātaṇ okāsaṇ gacchantāṇ disvā nisi-
 ditukāmatañ c' assa ñatvā [92] attano paribbājakapiṭhakaṇ³
 paṇṇāpetvā adāsi, bhattakiccapariyosāne pi 'ssa attano
 kuṇḍikāya udakaṇ adāsi. Evaṇ ācariyavattaṇ katvā kāta-
 bhattakiccena therena saddhiṇ madhurapaṭisanthāraṇ katvā⁴
 "vippasannāni kho⁵ te⁶ āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavi-
 vaṇṇo pariyodāto; kaṇ 'si tvaṇ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko
 vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesi" ti pucchi.
 Thero cintesi "ime paribbājakā nāma sāsanaṇa paṭipakkha-
 bhūtā, imassa sāsane⁷ gambhīrataṇ dassessāmī" ti⁸ attano
 navakabhāvaṇ dassento āha: "ahaṇ kho āvuso navo acira-
 pabbajito⁹ adhunāgato imaṇ dhammavinayaṇ, na t' āhaṇ¹⁰
 sakkhissāmi vitthārena dhammaṇ desetun" ti. Paribbājako
 'ahaṇ Upatisso nāma, tvaṇ yathāsattiyā appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā
 vada¹¹, etaṇ nayasatena nayasahassena paṭivijjhituṇ mayhaṇ
 bhāro' ti cintetvā āha:

"appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā bhāsassu¹², atthañ ñeva me brūhi,
 atthen'eva¹³ me attho, kiṇ kāhasi¹⁴ vyañjanaṇ bahun" ti. (3)

* See Sp. ad Vin. I, 40³ (for upaṇṇāta see also Ja. V, 325²¹, Mp. ad A. I, 61²²).

¹ K^v ad. ayaṇ.

² K^v no rep.

³ Ca °piṭhaṇ; C^k °piṭṭhikaṇ.

⁴ So K^v Mp.; C^hkN ad. evam āha.

⁵ So Ca^dkK^vMp.; C^hN ad. pana.

⁶ Br om. te.

⁷ Br sāsanaṇa.

⁸ K^v ins. atha kho thero.

⁹ So C^hk; N acirappabbajito.

¹⁰ So C^k Vin. I, 40²¹ (o: na te ahaṇ Sp.); C^hNMp. na tāvāhaṇ (Ca na yannūnāhaṇ); K^v na tāva. The Siamese editor of Mp. gives t' āhaṇ as Sinhalese reading, and suggests himself tam ahaṇ!

¹¹ So C^hK^vMp.; C^k vadatha; C^hN vadatu (this correct and tvaṇ adventitious?).

¹² C^k appaṇ vā bahu bhāsassu (a ślokapāda).

¹³ Ca^dK^v atthena (atthena eva would give an āryā- or ślokapāda).

¹⁴ C^h kāhati (for the vaitāliya-pāda cf. Sn. 457).

Evaj vutte therō “ye dhammā hetuppabhavā¹” ti gāthaṃ āha. Paribbājako paṭhamapadadvayaṃ eva sutvā sahasa-nayasampanne² sotāpattiphale³ patiṭṭhahi, itaraṃ [93] pada-dvayaṃ sotāpannakāle niṭṭhāpesi.⁴ So pi⁵ sotāpanno hutvā upari visese appavattante ‘bhavissati ettha kāraṇaṃ’ ti sallak-khetvā therāṃ āha: “bhante mā upari dhammadesanaṃ vad-dhayittha, ettakam eva hotu⁶, kuhiṃ amhākaṃ⁷ satthā vasati” ti—“Veluvane⁸ āvuso” ti—“tena hi bhante tumhe purato yātha, mayhaṃ eko sahāyako atthi, amhehi ca aññamaññaṃ katikā katā⁹: yo paṭhamaṃ amataṃ¹⁰ adhigacchati, so āroceti ti; ahaṃ taṃ paṭiññaṃ mocetvā¹¹ sahāyakaṃ gahetvā tumhā-kaṃ¹² gatamaggen’ eva satthu santikaṃ āgamiṣṣāmi” ti¹³ pañcapatiṭṭhitena therassa pādesu¹⁴ nipatitvā tikkhattuy padakkhiṇaṃ katvā therāṃ uyyojetvā paribbājakārāmābhimukho āgamaṣi. Kolitaparibbājako taṃ dūmato va āgac-chantaṃ¹⁵ disvā ‘ajja mayhaṃ sahāyakassa¹⁶ mukhavaṇṇo na aññadivasesu¹⁷ viya, addhā tena amataṃ adhigataṃ bhavissati’ ti amatādhigamaṃ pucchi; so pi ‘ssa “āmāvuso¹⁸, amataṃ adhigataṃ” ti paṭijānitvā tam eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Gāthāpariyosāne Kolito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahitvā āha: “kuhiṃ kira samma amhākaṃ satthā¹⁹ vasati” ti—“Veluvane kira samma, evaṃ no ācariyena Assajittherena kathitaṃ” ti —“tena hi samma āyāma, satthāraṃ passissāma” ti. Sāri-puttatthero ca nāma esa sadā pi ācariyapūjako va²⁰, tasmā sahāyakaṃ²¹ evaṃ āha: “samma amhehi adhigataṃ amataṃ²² amhākaṃ ācariyassa Sañjayaparibbājakassā pi kathessāma;

¹ K^v gives the āryā in full (=Vin. I, 40²⁸).

² B^rK^v -patimaṇḍite for -sampanne.

³ K^v -magge for -phale.

⁴ C^k, and the Sinhalese Mp., niṭṭhāsi.

⁵ C^{ad}k Sinh. Mp. om. so pi; Siam. Mp. om. pi.

⁶ K^v hoti.

⁷ K^v tumhākaṃ.

⁸ K^v ad. viharati.

⁹ B^r katikaṃ katvā; ad. amhesu (cf. 75¹⁴).

¹⁰ C^{ad} amataṃ paṭhamaṃ

¹¹ So C^{ad}hkB^r Mp.; N ins. mama.

¹² C^k āgamaṇa- for gata-

¹³ C^kB^r °ssāma ti.

¹⁴ B^r pādamūlesu.

¹⁵ So C^{ad}B^rK^v; C^{hk}N vāg°.

¹⁶ K^v sahāyassa.

¹⁷ K^v aññesu divasesu.

¹⁸ C^hB^rK^v āvuso only.

¹⁹ K^v ins. pati.

²¹ C^{ad}K^v sahāyaṃ.

²⁰ C^k om. va.

²² So C^{ad}B^rMp.; C^k om. amataṃ; C^hN amataṃ adhigataṃ.

bujjha[94]māno paṭivijjhissati, apaṭivijjhanto ambhākaṃ sadahitvā satthu santikaṃ gamissati, buddhānaṃ desanaṃ¹ sutvā maggaphalapaṭivedhaṃ karissati” ti. Tato² dve pi janā Sañjayassa santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Sañjāyo te disvā “kin tātā koci vo amatamaggadesako laddho” ti pucchi—“āma ācariya laddho, buddho loke uppanno dhammo uppanno sangho³ uppanno, tumhe tucche asāre⁴ vicāratha, ⁵etha satthu santikaṃ gamissāmā⁶” ti—⁷“gacchatha tumhe, ahaṃ na sakkhissāmī” ti—“kiṃkāraṇā” ti⁸—“ahaṃ mahājanassa ācariyo hutvā yicariṃ, tassa me antevāsibhāvo⁹ cāṭiyā udañcanibhāvapatti¹⁰ viya hoti, na sakkhissām’ ahaṃ¹¹ antevāsivāsaṃ¹² vasitun” ti—“mā evaṃ karittha¹³ ācariyā” ti—“hotu tātā gacchatha tumhe, nāhaṃ sakkhissāmī” ti—“ācariya loke buddhassa uppannakālato paṭṭhāya mahājano gandhamālādi-hattho gantvā tam eva pūjessati, mayam pi tatth’ eva gamissāma, tumhe kiṃ karissathā” ti—“tātā kin nu kho imasmiṃ loke dandhā bahū udāhu paṇḍitā” ti—“dandhā ācariya bahū, paṇḍitā nāma katicī¹⁴ eva hontī” ti—“tena hi tātā¹⁵ paṇḍitā paṇḍitā samaṇassa¹⁶ Gotamassa santikaṃ gamissanti, dandhā dandhā¹⁷ mama¹⁸ santikaṃ āgami[95]santi; gacchatha tumhe, nāhaṃ gamissāmī” ti. Te “paññāyissatha tumhe ācariyā” ti pakkamiṃsu. Tesu gacchantesu Sañjayassa parisā bhijji, tasmīṃ khane ārāmo tuccho ahosi; so tucchaṃ ārāmaṃ disvā unhaṃ lohitaṃ chaḍḍesi. Tehi pi saddhiṃ gacchantesu pañcasu paribbājakasatesu Sañjeyyāni¹⁹ adḍha-

¹ (C^k buddhādesanaṃ); K^v buddhassa desanaṃ.

² C^{adk} ad. pi.

³ BrK^v ad. loke.

⁴ K^v ad. gahetvā.

⁵ Br ins. tasmā.

⁶ K^v gacchāmā.

⁷ K^v ins. so āha.

⁸ K^v ad. pucchīṃsu—so āha.

⁹ C^k antevāsivāso (cf. n. 12, 95¹⁴); K^v antevāsikabhāvo, ad. so; C^{ad} ad. so.

¹⁰ So C^k; C^{hN} udañcana° (“MSS. and F are sadly at sea here” N).

¹¹ C^{ad} °āmāhaṃ; K^v °āmi’haṃ.

¹² So C^{adk}; C^{hN} antevāsikavāsaṃ.

¹³ C^kBr k a r i.

¹⁴ So C^k; B^{mr} kadāci; C^{ad} kati; C^{hN} katipayā.

¹⁵ C^k om. tātā.

¹⁶ So C^kK^v; C^{hN} paṇḍitā paṇḍitasamaṇassa (Br paṇḍitā samaṇassa?).

¹⁷ So C^kBrK^v; C^{hN} dandhā dandhassa.

¹⁸ Br ambhākaṃ.

¹⁹ So B^m and Vin. I, 43¹³ according to Sp. (at Vin. I, 43¹⁷, 25, 32 read sabbe Sañjeyye netvāna); C^{hN} Sañjāyassa; K^v ad. parisā.

teyyasatāni¹ nivattiṇsu; te² attano³ antevāsikehi addhateyyehi paribbājakasatehi saddhiṇ Veluvanaṇ agamaṇsu. Satthā catuparisamajjhe nisinno dhammaṇ desento te dūrato va⁴ disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: “ete⁵ bhikkhave dve saḥāyaka⁶ āgacchanti Kolito ca⁷ Upatisso ca, etaṇ me sāvakayugaṇ bhavissati aggaṇ bhaddayugaṇ” ti. Te satthāraṇ vanditvā ekāṃ antaṇ nisidiṇsu. ⁸Te Bhagavantaṇ etad avocuṇ: “labheyyāma mayaṇ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṇ labheyyāma upasampadaṇ” ti. “Etha bhikkhavo” ti Bhagavā avoca, “svākkhāto⁹ dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṇ, sammā dukkhassa antakiriya¹⁰” ti. Sabbe iddhimaya patta-civaradharā* vassasatikatherā viya ahesuṇ.

Atha nesaṇ parisāya caritavasena¹⁰ satthā dhammadesanaṇ vaddhesi: tḥapetvā dve aggasāvake avasesā arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu, aggasāvakānaṇ pana uparimaggattayakiccaṇ¹¹ na niṭṭhāsi, kiṇkāraṇā: sāvakapāramiṇāṇassa mahantatāya. Athāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno [96] pabbajitadivasato¹² sattame divase Magadharatṭhe Kallavālagāmaṇaṇ¹³ upanissāya viharanto thīnamiddhe okkamante satthārā saṇvejito¹⁴ thīnamiddhaṇ vinodetvā tathāgatenā dinnāṇ dhātukammaṭṭhānaṇ suṇanto va uparimaggattayakiccaṇ¹⁵ niṭṭhāpetvā sāvakapāramiṇāṇassa matṭhakaṇ patto. Sāriputtatthero pi pabbajitadivasato¹⁶ addhamāsaṇ atikkamitvā satthārā saddhiṇ tam eva Rājagahaṇ upanissāya †Sūkarakhatalena¹⁷ viharanto attano bhāgineyyassa Dīghanakhaparibbājakassa §Vedanāparigga-

* Vm. 62²⁷, 63¹⁸. † A. IV, 85¹⁸ sqq. ‡ See Spk. ad S. V, 233²⁵.

§ M. I, 497-501 (501⁹), Trenckner ad M. I, 501²¹.

¹ K^v addhateyyaparibbājakasatāni.

² So C^bK^v; B^r tesu gacchantesu; C^kN om. te.

³ K^v rep. attano.

⁴ B^rK^v ad. āgacchante (cf. Vin. I, 42³⁰).

⁵ C^k om. ete.

⁶ (C^k saḥāya.)

⁷ Vin. om. this ca.

⁸ B^rK^v ins. nisiditvā ca pana. ⁹ C^dk ad. Bhagavatā (C^a ad. vatā).

¹⁰ C^k cariyāvasena (cf. Pj. II, 361¹⁰); K^v pubbacaritavasena.

¹¹ C^{ad}k uparimaggakiccaṇ.

¹² K^v ad. patṭhāya.

¹³ Rt. Kallavāla nam gama; A. IV, 85¹⁵ Kallavālamuttagāma.

¹⁴ (C^k saṇvedito; K^v ad. tḥito.)

¹⁵ (C^k °maggatāya kiccaṇ; C^a °maggatthāya kiccaṇ.)

¹⁶ B^rK^v ad. patṭhāya (cf. n. 12).

¹⁷ For -khata- K^v has -khāda-, C^d -khanita-, C^k -kate.

hasuttante¹ desiyamāne suttānusārena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā parassa vadḍhitabhattaṃ² bhuñjanto viya sāvaka-pāramiññaṃ mat-thakaṃ patto.³—‘Nanu cāyasmā mahāpāṇño, atha kasmā Mahāmoggallānato ciratarena sāvaka-pāramiññaṃ pāpuṇi’ ti: parikammamahantatāya; yathā hi duggatamanussā⁴ kat-thaci gantukāmā khippam eva nikkhamanti, rājūnaṃ pana hatthivāhanakappanādimahantaṃ⁵ parikammaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, evaṃsappadaṃ idaṃ veditabbaṃ.—Taṃ divasam eva⁶ pana satthā vadḍhamānakacchāyāya⁷ Veluvane sāvakasanni-pātaṃ katvā dvinnāṃ therānaṃ aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ datvā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Bhikkhū ujjhāyīṃsu “satthā mukho-lokanena⁸ bhikkhaṃ deti; aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ dentena nāma paṭhamāṃ pabbajitānaṃ Pañcavaggiyānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭati, ete anolokentena Yasattherapamukhānaṃ pañcapaṇṇāsāya⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭati, ete anolokentena [97] Bhaddavaggiyānaṃ¹⁰, ete anolokentena Uruvelakassapādīnaṃ tebhātikānaṃ dātuṃ¹¹ vaṭṭati; ettake¹² pahāya sabbapacchā pabbajitānaṃ aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ dentena¹³ mukhaṃ oloketvā dinnam” ti vadiṃsu.¹⁴ Satthā “kiṃ kathetha bhikkhave” ti pucchitvā “idaṃ nāmā” ti vutte “nāhaṃ bhikkhave mukhaṃ oloketvā bhikkhaṃ¹⁵ demi, etesaṃ pana attanā attanā patthitapatthitam eva demi; A ñ ñ ā k o ṇ ḍ a ñ ñ o¹⁶ hi ekasmiṃ sasse nava¹⁷ aggasassadānāni dento¹⁸ na aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ patthetvā adāsi, aggadhammaṃ pana arahattaṃ sabbapaṭhamāṃ paṭi-

¹ B^rK^v °parigghaṇasuttante.

² So C^{ad}B^r; C^hN °taṃ bhattaṃ.

³ K^v pāpuṇi.

⁴ C^h ins. yattha.

⁵ So C^hN; B^r °kappanādihi mahantaṃ.

⁶ C^{ad} yeva; C^k om. eva.

⁷ “B^rK^v om.”

⁸ C^d mukholokana-; C^a mukholokantaṃ; C^k mukholokena.

⁹ K^v °paññāsānaṃ.

¹⁰ B K^v ad. tiṇṣajanānaṃ (K^v besides ad. dātuṃ vaṭṭati).

¹¹ (C^{ad})C^kB^r om. (dātuṃ) vaṭṭati.

¹² C^{ad} ete pana; K^v ete pan’ ettake; B^r etena pana ettake mahāthere.

¹³ B^r dadantena.

¹⁴ K^v om. vadiṃsu.

¹⁵ K^v bhikkhūnaṃ dānaṃ for bhikkhaṃ; B^r ad. na.

¹⁶ B^rK^v always Aññātak°.

¹⁷ So C^{ad} here, and 82¹⁴ (otherwise 82⁵); C^hN ad. vāre.

¹⁸ (C^k dente; B^r dadante.)

vijjhituṇ patthetvā adāsī” ti—¹“kadā² Bhagavā” ti—
“suṇissatha bhikkhave” ti—“āma bhante” ti.³

“Bhikkhave ito ekanavuti kappe Vipassī⁴ bhagavā loke
udapādi. *Tadā Mahākālo Cūlakālo ti dve bhātikā kuṭum-
bikā mahantaṇ sālīkkhettaṇ vapāpesuṇ. Ath’ ekadivasaṇ
Cūlakālo sālīkkhettaṇ gantvā ekaṇ sālīgabbhaṇ phāletvā
khādi; ⁵atimadhuraṇ ahosi; so buddhapamukhassa ⁶saṅghassa
sālīgabbhadānaṇ dātukāmo hutvā jeṭṭhabhātikaṇ upasaṅka-
mitvā “bhātika sālīgabbhaṇ phāletvā buddhānaṇ anuccha-
vikaṇ katvā⁷ pacāpetvā⁸ dānaṇ demā” ti āha—⁹“kiṇ vadesi
tāta¹⁰, sālīgabbhaṇ phāletvā dānaṇ nāma n’ eva atīte bhūta-
pubbaṇ nānāgate¹¹ bhavissati; mā sassaṇ nāsaṇ” ti.¹² So
punappunaṇ yāci [98] yeva.¹³ Atha naṇ bhātā “tena hi
khettaṇ dve koṭṭhāse katvā, mama koṭṭhāsaṇ anāmasitvā¹⁴
attano khettaṇ koṭṭhāse yaṇ icchasi taṇ karohi” ti āha. So
“sādhū” ti khettaṇ vibhajitvā¹⁵ bahu manusse hatthakam-
maṇ yācitvā sālīgabbhaṇ phāletvā nirudake khīre¹⁶ pacā-
petvā sappimadhusakkharāhi¹⁷ yojetvā buddhapamukhassa
bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṇ datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne
“imaṇ¹⁸ bhante mama aggadānaṇ aggadhammassa sabbapa-
ṭhamāṇ paṭivedhāya saṇvattatū” ti¹⁹ āha. Satthā “evaṇ
hotū” ti²⁰ anumodanaṇ akāsi. So²¹ khettaṇ gantvā olokento
sakalakhettaṇ²² kaṇṇikābaddhehi²³ viya sālīsisehi sañchannaṇ

* Cf. Mp. ad A. I, 23¹⁸ (Colombo ed., p. 80 sq.).

¹ K^v ins. taṇ sutvā āhaṇsu.

² C^h ad. pana.

³ So C^{adk}Br; K^v ad. atītaṇ āhari; C^hN ad. Bhagavā atītaṇ āhari.

⁴ B^r ad. nāma.

⁵ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ins. taṇ.

⁶ So C^{adk}Br; N ins. bhikkhu-; (C^h om. saṅghassa).

⁷ K^v ad. mayaṇ.

⁸ (C^k pavādetvā.)

⁹ K^v ins. Mahākālo āha.

¹⁰ C^kBr om. tāta.

¹¹ C^h na anāgate.

¹² K^v na sassaṇ vināsehi; B^r ad. vutto pi. ¹³ “C^{ad} eva; K^v bhātikā.”

¹⁴ (C^k anāmasikatvā.)

¹⁵ (B^r visajjitvā.)

¹⁶ C^a nirudakakhīre; B^{mr}K^v nirudakena khīrena; Mp. renders: asam-
bhinne khīre; Rt. pænak nu-musu kiren ma pæsavā.

¹⁷ C^{adk} °sakkarāhi; K^v °sakkarādihi; B^r °sakkharādihi;
Rt. gitel-mī-sakuruādiya. ¹⁸ C^h idaṇ. ¹⁹ K^v sampajjatū ti.

²⁰ (C^k hoti ti.)

²¹ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ad. pacchā.

²² So B^rK^v (a conjecture?); C^hN °khette.

²³ (C^k kaṇṇikabaddhāhi.)

itthiṇ kālakataṇ disvā 'jhāpessāmā' ti susānaṇ hariṇsu¹; etesu² pañca jane³ "tumhe jhāpethā" ti susāne t̥hapetvā sesā⁴ gāmaṇ pavit̥thā. Yasadārako taṇ⁵ sarīraṇ sūlehi vijjhivā parivattetvā parivattetvā⁶ jhāpento asubhasaññaṇ paṭilabhi⁷, itaresam pi catunnaṇ janānaṇ "passatha bho imaṇ sarīraṇ tattha tattha viddhastacammaṇ⁸ kabaragorūpaṇ viya asuciṇ⁹ duggandhaṇ [100] paṭikkūlan" ti dassesi, te pi tattha¹⁰ asubhasaññaṇ paṭilabhiṇsu, te pañca pi¹¹ janā gāmaṇ gantvā sesasahāyakānaṇ kathayiṇsu, Yaso pana dārako gehaṇ gantvā mātāpitunnañ ca bhariyāya ca kathesi: te sabbe pi asubhaṇ bhāvayiṇsu. Idam etesaṇ¹² pubbakammaṇ, ten' eva¹³ Yasassa itthāgāre susānasaññā uppajji, tāya¹⁴ ca upanissayasampattiyaṇ sabbesaṇ visesādhigamo nibbatti. Evam ime pi attanā¹⁵ patthitam eva labhiṇsu, nāhaṇ¹⁶ mukhaṇ oloketvā¹⁷ dammī" ti.—"Bhadda vaggīya sahāyakā" pana kiṇ¹⁹ kariṇsu bhante" ti.²⁰

²¹"Ete pi pubbabuddhānaṇ santike arahattaṇ patthetvā²² puññāni katvā aparabhāge anuppanne buddhe tiṇsa dhuttā hutvā *Tuṇḍilovādaṇ sutvā saṭṭhi²³ vassasahassāni pañca sīlāni rakkhiṇsu. Evaṇ ime pi attanā patthitam eva labhiṇsu, nāhaṇ mukhaṇ oloketvā dammī" ti.—"Uruvelakassa paḍaḍaḍa yo pana²⁴ bhante kiṇ kariṇsū" ti.

²⁵"Arahattam eva patthetvā²² puññāni kariṇsu. †Ito hi dvenavuti²⁶ kappe Tisso Phusso ti dve buddhā uppajjiṇsu.

* See Ja. III, 286-293 (292²⁶). † Pva. 19 sqq.; Pj. I, 202 sqq.

¹ K^v āhariṇsu.

² C^aB^rK^v tesu.

³ (K^v janesu.)

⁴ K^v ad. janā.

⁵ B^r ins. mata- (cf. p. 82, n. 19).

⁶ C^aK^v no rep.

⁷ K^v °bhitvā.

⁸ B^r vidhaṇsitacammaṇ.

⁹ C^k om. asuciṇ.

¹⁰ K^v rep. tattha.

¹¹ C^{ad} om. pi.

¹² K^v tesāṇ.

¹³ B^mrK^v eten' eva.

¹⁴ B^m etāya.

¹⁵ K^v attano.

¹⁶ C^a ad. bhikkhave.

¹⁷ K^v ad. bhikkhaṇ (cf. p. 82, n. 14).

¹⁸ C^k °vaggiyā sahāyakā; K^v °vaggiyā tiṇsa sahāyakā.

¹⁹ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hN ad. kammaṇ (see 82²¹, 83²²).

²⁰ K^v ad. puechiṇsu ("always").

²¹ K^v ins. satthā āha ("always").

²² K^v patthentā (cf. 82²²).

²³ C^d saṭṭhiṇ (cf. p. 6, n. 4).

²⁴ K^v ca.

²⁵ C^hB^r ins. te pi; K^v ins. pubbe (sic) buddhānaṇ santike (cf. 83¹⁷).

²⁶ K^v dvānavu° (cf. p. 85, n. 25).

Phussabuddhassa *Mahindo nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Tasmiṃ pana sambodhiṃ patte rañño kaniṭṭhaputto aggasāvako, purohitaputto dutiyasāvako ahosi. Rājā satthu santikaṃ gantvā 'jeṭṭhaputto me buddho, kaniṭṭhaputto¹ aggasāvako, purohitaputto dutiyasāvako' ti te oloketvā 'mam' eva buddho, mam' eva dhammo, mam' eva saṅgho' ti² "namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa" ti tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānetvā satthu pādamūle [101] nipajjitvā "bhante idāni me navutivassasahassaparimāṇassa āyuno³ koṭiyaṃ³ nisīditvā⁴ niddāyanakālo viya; aññesaṃ gehadvāraṃ agantvā⁵, yāvahaṃ jīvāmi, tāva me cattāro paccaye adhiṇvāsethā" ti paṭiññaṃ gahetvā nibaddhaṃ buddhūpaṭṭhānaṃ karoti. Rañño pana apare pi tayo puttā ahesuṃ: tesu jeṭṭhassa pañca yodhasatāni parivāro⁶, majjhimassa tīni,⁷ kaniṭṭhassa dve. Te 'mayam pi bhātikaṃ bhojessāma' ti pitaṃ okāsaṃ yācitvā alabhamānā⁸ punappunaṃ yācantā pi alabhitvā paccante kupite⁹ tassa vūpasamanatthāya⁹ pesitā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā pitu santikaṃ āgamaṃsu. Atha ne pitā ālingitvā sise cumbitvā "varaṃ vo tātā dammi" ti āha. Te "sādhu devā" ti varaṃ gahitakaṃ katvā puna katipāhacayaena pitaṃ "gaṇhatha tātā varan" ti vuttā "deva amhākaṃ aññena kenaci attho n' atthi; ito paṭṭhāya mayaṃ bhātikaṃ bhojessāma, imaṃ no varaṃ dehi" ti āhaṃsu—"na demi tātā" ti—"niccakālaṃ adentā¹⁰ satta saṃvaccharāni dethā" ti¹¹—"na demi tātā" ti—"tena hi cha¹² pañca cattāri tīni dve, ekaṃ saṃvaccharaṃ, satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dethā" ti—"na demi tātā" ti—"notu deva, ekekassa no ekekaṃ māsaṃ katvā tayo māse dethā" ti—"sādhu tātā, tena hi tayo māse bhojethā" ti.¹³ Tesāṃ pana

* Jayasena in Bv. XIX: 14; Ja. I, 41³, Pva. and Pj. † See Pva. 20⁵.

¹ K^v ad. me.

² K^v om. ti.

³ (C^k ad. ukkuṭikaṃ.)

⁴ "K^v corr. ad. macumukhe."

⁵ (C^{ad}K^v āgantvā.)

⁶ So C^{ad}k; B^rK^v parivārāni; C^hN parivārā.

⁷ C^{ad}B^r ad. satāni.

⁸ So C^hN; B^r alabhitvā; C^{ad}K^v om. alabhamānā.

⁹ (C^k vūpasamatthāya.)

¹⁰ So C^{ad}k; N adento; K^v adatvā.

¹¹ B^rK^v detha devā ti.

¹² K^v ad. saṃvaccharāni (C^{ad} om. cha).

¹³ K^v ad. Te pi "tutthā" rājānaṃ vanditvā sakatṭhānaṃ eva "gato."

tiṇṇam pi eko va koṭṭhāgāriko¹, eko² āyuttako, tassa³ dvā-
 dasanahutaṇ⁴ purisaparivāro.⁵ Te te pakkosā[102]petvā
 “mayaṇ imaṇ temāsaṇ dasa silāni gahetvā⁶ kāsāvāni⁷ nivā-
 setvā satthārā sahaṇvāsaṇ vasissāma; tumhe ettakaṇ nāma
 dānavatṭaṇ⁸ gahetvā devasikaṇ navutisahasānaṇ bhikkhū-
 naṇ yodhasahasassa⁹ ca no sabbaṇ khādaniyaṇ bhojaniyaṇ
 saṇvatteyyātha¹⁰, mayaṇ hi ito paṭṭhāya na kiñci vakkhā-
 mā” ti vadiṇsu. Te tayo pi janā parivārakapurisahasassaṇ¹¹
 gahetvā dasa silāni samādāya kāsāvanivatthā¹² vihare yeva
 vasiṇsu. Koṭṭhāgāriko ca āyuttako ca ekato hutvā tiṇṇaṇ
 bhātikānaṇ koṭṭhāgārehi¹³ vārena vārena¹⁴ dānavatṭaṇ⁸ gahe-
 tvā dānaṇ denti. Kammakarānaṇ pana¹⁵ puttā yāgubhat-
 tādinaṇ¹⁶ atthāya rodanti¹⁷; te tesā bhikkhusaṅghe anāgate
 yeva yāgubhattādini denti, bhikkhusaṅghassa bhattakiccā-
 vasāne kiñci atirekaṇ na¹⁸ bhūtapubbaṇ. Te ‘aparabhāge
 dārakānaṇ demā’ ti attanā pi gahetvā khādiṇsu, manuññaṇ¹⁹
 āhāraṇ disvā adhiṇvāsetuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu. Te pana caturāsīti-
 sahasā²⁰ ahesuṇ; te saṅghassa dinnadānavatṭaṇ²¹ khāditvā
 kāyassa bhedā²² pettivisaṇ nibbattiṇsu. Tebhātikā pana²³
 purisasahasena saddhiṇ kālāṇ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā
 devalokā devalokaṇ²⁴ saṇsarantā dvenavuti²⁵ kappe khepe-

¹ (C^a koṭṭhāso.)² Br *ad. va.*³ K^v tesāṇ.⁴ K^v °ta-; C^{ade}Br^m °tā.⁵ C^eBr^m purisaparivārā; K^v parisā parivāro (cf. n. 4).⁶ C^{adh}Brⁱ ins. dve.⁷ So C^{dk} (cf. n. 12): C^hN kāsāyāni.⁸ So Ch^k; N dānavatṭaṇ; Rt. danvāṭa.⁹ Br °sahassānañ.¹⁰ Br pavatt°; K^v sampavatt°.¹¹ C^{ad} parivārikapu°; K^v paricārikapu°; Br parivārasahasāṇ.¹² K^v kāsāya° (“constant var.”); Br K^v kāsāvavatthāni nivāsetvā.¹³ K^v °āgārena.¹⁴ C^k no rep.¹⁵ C^k om. pana.¹⁶ C^{ek} *ad. pana.*¹⁷ C^d parodanti.¹⁸ C^{ad} a-.¹⁹ So C^{adhk}BrK^v; N *ad. pi.*²⁰ So Ch^k (N caturāsīti°); C^{ad}K^v °sahassāni.²¹ So Ch^k; N °vattaṇ; C^k dinnāṇ vatṭaṇ (om. dāna-; cf. p. 87, n. 4).²² So C^{adhk}K^v; C^hN *ad. param maraṇā.*²³ C^k puna pur°; C^{ad} purisasahasasehi pana.²⁴ Br K^v devalokā manussalokaṇ; Br *ad. manussalokā devalokaṇ* (Rt. devlovin devlova ma upadanāhu).²⁵ K^v dvā° (cf. p. 83, n. 26; Pva. 19²³, 21⁷, 17).

suṇ.¹ Evaṇ te tayo bhātaro arahattaṇ patthentā tadā kalyāṇakammaṇ² kariṇsu. Te attanā patthitam eva labhiṇsu, nāhaṇ mukhaṇ oloketvā³ dammi.⁴ Tadā [103] pana tesā āyuttako Bimbisāro ahosi, koṭṭhāgariko Visākho upāsako⁵, (tayo rājakumārā tayo jaṭilā ahesuṇ)⁶; tesā kamakarā tadā petesu nibbattitvā sugatiduggativasena⁷ saṇsarantā imasmiṇ kappe cattāri buddhantarāni⁸ petaloke yeva nibbattiṇsu. Te imasmiṇ kappe sabbapaṭhamaṇ uppannaṇ cattālīsavassasahassāyukaṇ⁹ Kakusandhaṇ bhagavantaṇ upasaṇkamitvā “amhākaṇ āhāraṇ labhanakālaṇ ācikkhaṭṭhā” ti pucchiṇsu. So pi¹⁰ “mama tāva¹¹ kāle na labhissatha; mama¹² pacchato mahāpaṭhaviyā yojanamattaṇ abhirūlhāya Koṇāgamanabuddho nāma¹³ uppajjissati, taṇ puccheyyāthā” āha.¹⁴ Te tattakaṇ¹⁵ kālaṇ khepetvā tasmiṇ uppanne¹⁶ taṇ pucchiṇsu. So pi “mama¹⁷ kāle na labhissatha; mama pana¹⁸ pacchato mahāpaṭhaviyā yojanamattaṇ abhirūlhāya Kassapabuddho¹⁹ uppajjissati, taṇ puccheyyāthā” ti āha. Tena vuttakālaṇ²⁰ khepetvā tasmiṇ uppanne taṇ pucchiṇsu; so pi “mama¹⁷ kāle na labhissatha; mama pana²¹ pacchato mahāpaṭhaviyā yojanamattaṇ abhirūlhāya Gotamo nāma buddho²² uppajjissati; tadā tumhākaṇ nātako Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati, so satthu dānaṇ datvā tumhākaṇ²³ pāpessati, tadā labhissathā” ti āha. Tesā ekaṇ buddhantaṇ svedivasasadisāṇ²⁴ ahosi. Te tathāgate uppanne Bimbisāra-

¹ C^{ad} “khepasīṇsu” (o: khepayīṇsu).

² C^k kalyāṇadhammaṇ.

³ “K^v corr. ad. bhikkhūṇaṇ.”

⁴ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} ad. ti.

⁵ C^{ad} upāsiko; C^k upāsako < upāsiko.

⁶ So C^{hN}; C^{adk} B^{rK^v} om. tayo rāj^o . . . ahesuṇ.

⁷ K^v om. sugati-.

⁸ “C^a ad. khepetvā (bracketed).”

⁹ (C^h om. -vassa-.)

¹⁰ C^{adk} om. so pi (see n. 14).

¹¹ K^v om. tāva.

¹² C^d ad. pana.

¹³ So C^{hN}; B^{rK^v} gamano nāma buddho; C^{adk} om. nāma.

¹⁴ C^{ad} om. āha.

¹⁵ (C^d ettakaṇ; cf. 87⁷.)

¹⁶ C^k om. tasmiṇ uppanne.

¹⁷ So C^{adk} B^{rK^v}; C^{hN} ad. tāva (cf. 86¹¹).

¹⁸ C^{ad} K^v om. pana.

¹⁹ B^{rK^v} Kassapo nāma buddho.

²⁰ So C^{hN} (query te tena vuttakālaṇ ?); C^k tena vuttakaṇ k^o (< tena āvutt^o); B^{rK^v} te tattakaṇ (cf. 86¹⁴).

²¹ K^v om. pana.

²² C^k Gotamo buddho nāma; C^{ad} Gotamabuddho nāma.

²³ So C^{adk} K^v; C^{hN} ins. pattiṇ.

²⁴ C^{ad} ad. viya.

raññā paṭhamadivasan dāne dinne¹ rattibhāge bheravasadaṇ katvā attānaṇ dassayiṇsu. So punadivase Veluvanaṇ āgantvā² tathā[104]gatassa taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesi. Satthā “mahārāja, ito dvenavutikappamatthake Phussabuddhakāle³ ete tava nātakā bhikkhusaṅghassa dinnadānavatṭaṇ⁴ khādītva petaloke nibbattitvā saṅsarantā Kakusandhādayo buddhe⁵ pucchitvā tehi idaṇ c’ idaṇ ca vuttā ettakaṇ kālaṇ tava dānaṇ paccāsiṇsamānā hiyyo tayā⁶ dāne dinne pattiṇ alabhamānā evaṇ akaṇsū” ti[āha]⁷⁻⁸ “kiṇ pana bhante idāni pi dinne labhissanti” ti⁹—“āma mahārājā” ti. Rājā, buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṅghaṇ nimantetvā punadivase mahādānaṇ datvā “bhante ito tesan petānaṇ dībbaṇṇapānaṇ sampajjatū” ti pattiṇ adāsi: tesan tam eva¹⁰ nibbatti. Punadivase naggā hutvā attānaṇ dassesuṇ. Rājā “ajja bhante naggā hutvā¹¹ attānaṇ dassesuṇ” ti[pucchi]¹²—“vatthāni te na dinnāni mahārājā” ti punadivase buddhapamukhassa¹³ saṅghassa cīvarāni datvā “ito tesan dībbaṇṇavatthāni¹⁴ hontū” ti pāpesi: taṇ khaṇaṇ ñeva tesan dībbaṇṇavatthāni uppajjiṇsu, petattabhāvaṇ vijahitvā dībbaṇṇabhāvena¹⁵ saṇṭhaṇṇsu. Satthā anumodanaṇ karonto “tiro-kuddesu tiṭṭhanti” ti¹⁶ Tirokuddānumodanaṇ* akāsi; anumodanāvasāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānaṇ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Iti satthā tebhātikajaṭilānaṇ vatthuṇ kathetvā imam pi dhammadesanaṇ āhari.—“A g g a s ā v a k ā pana bhante kiṇ kariṇsū” ti—“aggasāvakabhāvāya¹⁷ patthanaṇ kariṇsu:
Ito kappasatasahassādhikassa hi kappānaṇ asaṅkheyyassa

* Pv. 14-25 (Pva. 23¹⁸-24¹¹)=Khp. VII.

¹ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hN *ad.* pattiṇ alabhitvā (cf. 87⁸).

² B^mK^v gantvā.

³ K^v Phussasammāsambuddhakāle.

⁴ So C^h; N °vattaṇ; C^k dinnavaṭṭaṇ (*om.* dāna-).

⁵ (K^v *ad.* uppanne.) ⁶ (C^k tava.) ⁷ C^{ad}K^v *om.* āha (*see n.* 12).

⁸ K^v *ins.* rājā taṇ sutvā.

⁹ K^v *ad.* pucchi.

¹⁰ C^hB^rK^v tath’ eva.

¹¹ K^v *ins.* mama.

¹² B^m ārocesi (*originally no verb here and 87⁹; cf. n.* 7).

¹³ C^hB^r *ins.* bhikkhu.

¹⁴ C^{ad} °vatthāya (C^a < °vatthāni).

¹⁵ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hN °bhāve.

¹⁶ C^h *ad.* ādina.

¹⁷ (C^{ad} *ad.* aggasāvakā.)

matthake Sāriputto brāhmaṇamahāsārakule¹ nibbatti, nāmena Saradamāṇavo nāma ahosi, Moggallāno [105] gahapatimahāsārakule² nibbatti, nāmena Sirivaḍḍhakuṭumbiko³ nāma ahosi; te ubho pi sahaṇṇasukilīkā⁴ sahāyakā ahesuṇ. Tesu⁵ Saradamāṇavo pitu accayena kulasantakaṇ mahādhanāṇ paṭipajjitvā⁶ ekadivasaṇ rahogato cintesi: ‘ahaṇ idhalokattabhāvam eva jānāmi no paralokattabhāvaṇ, jātasattānaṇ ca maraṇaṇ nāma dhuvaṇ, mayā ekaṇ pabbajjaṇ pabbajitvā mokkhaḍhammagavesanaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭatī’ ti. So sahāyakaṇ⁷ upasaṇ kamitvā āha: “samma Sirivaḍḍhaka ahaṇ pabbajitvā mokkhaḍhammaṇ gavesissāmi; tvaṇ mayā saddhiṇ pabbajituṇ sakkhissasi na sakkhissasi” ti—“na sakkhissāmi samma, tvaṇ yeva pabbajāhī” ti. So cintesi: ‘paralokaṇ gacchanto sahāyake⁸ vā nātimitte vā gahetvā gato nāma n’ atthi, attanā⁹ kataṇ attano¹⁰ va hotī’ ti. Tato ratanaḷḷhāgāraṇ viva-rāpetvā kapaṇiddhikavaṇ nibbakayācakānaṇ¹¹ mahādānaṇ datvā pabbatāpādaṇ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṇ pabbaji. Tassa eko dve tayo ti evaṇ anupabbajjaṇ pabbajitā¹² catusattattisa-hāssamattā jaṭilā ahesuṇ. So pañca abhiññā¹³ aṭṭha¹⁴ samāpattiyo nibbattetvā tesaṇ jaṭilānaṇ kaṣiṇaparikkamaṇ ācikkhi: te pi¹⁵ sabbe pañca abhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattesuṇ.

Tena samayena Anomadassī nāma buddho loka udapādi, *nagaraṇ Candavatī¹⁶ nāma ahosi, pitā Yasavanto¹⁷ nāma khattiyo, mātā Yasodharā nāma devī, bodhi ajjunarukkho, Nisabho ca Anomo¹⁸ ca dve aggasāvaka, Varuṇo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sundarā ca Sumanā ca¹⁹ dve aggasāvika, āyu vassa-

* See Bv. VIII, 17-26; Ja. I, 363-10.

¹ So C^kN (cf. the etymology in Pj. II, 313²⁻³, Kacc-v. 20); C^hBrK^v mahāsālakule.

² So C^hN (no v.l.); Rt. (bamuṇumahasalkulayehi . . .) govimahasalkulehi.

³ Br (always) Sirivaḍḍhana; Rt. Sirivaḍḍh.

⁴ So N (no v.l.) C^bBm; C^k kilīta; C^h kilāya. ⁵ C^{ad}k om. tesu.

⁶ K^v āpajjitvā.

⁷ So C^{ad}kBrK^v; N ad. pi.

⁸ C^{ad}Br sahāyaṇ (C^k sahāya).

⁹ C^{ad}K^v ad. va.

¹⁰ (C^{ad} attanā.)

¹¹ So C^{ad}k; C^hN kapaṇaddhika^o.

¹² So C^{ad}k (C^a < ^ojivā); C^hN ^ojivā.

¹³ K^v (always) pañcābhiññā.

¹⁴ C^hk ad. ca.

¹⁵ (C^k om. pi.)

¹⁶ So C^{dek}Bm^rBv.Ja.; (C^a Candavārī); Rt. Candrāvati; (K^v Bhanda-

vati); C^hN B and h u m a t ī.

¹⁷ (Br Yasavā=Bv.)

¹⁸ So also Bva. (Bv. ed. Morris Asoko!).

¹⁹ C^{ad}k cā ti.

satasahassaṇ ahoṣi, sarīraṇ¹ [106] aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbe-
dhaṇ, sarīrappabhā *dvādasayojanaṇ phari, bhikkhusatasa-
hassaparivāro ahoṣi. So ekadivasaṇ paccūsakāle mahākaru-
ṇāsamāpattito² vuṭṭhāya lokaṇ volokento³ Saradatāpasas-
disvā 'ajja mayhaṇ Saradatāpasassa⁴ santikaṇ gatapacca-
yena dhammadesanā ca⁵ mahati bhavissati, so ca aggasā-
vakaṭṭhānaṇ patthessati, tassa sahāyako Sirivaḍḍhakaseṭ-
ṭhikuṭumbiko dutiyasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ⁶, desanāpariyosāne c' as-
sa⁷ parivārā catusattatisahassā⁸ jaṭilā arahattaṇ pāpunis-
santi; mayā tattha gantuṇ vaṭṭati' ti⁹ attano pattacīvaraṇ
ādāya aññaṇ kiñci¹⁰ anāmantetvā siho viya ekacaro hutvā
Saradatāpasassa antevāsikesu phalāphalattāya gatesu 'bud-
dhabhāvaṇ jānātū' ti¹¹ passantass' eva Saradatāpasassa
ākāsato otaritvā paṭhaviyaṇ patiṭṭhāsi. Saradatāpaso bud-
dhānubhāvaṇ c' eva sarīranipphattiṇ ca¹² disvā lakkhaṇamante
sammasitvā 'imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato nāma agāra-
majjhe vasanto rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajanto loka vivat-
tacchaddo¹³ sabbaññubuddho hoti; ayaṇ puriso nissaṇsayas-
buddho' ti jānitvā paccuggamanaṇ katvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena¹⁴
vanditvā āsanaṇ paññāpetvā adāsi; nisīdi bhagavā paññat-
tāsane¹⁵, Saradatāpaso pi attano anucchavikaṇ āsanaṇ gahetvā
ekam antaṇ nisīdi. Tasmiṇ samaye catusattatisahassā¹⁶
jaṭilā paṇītāni paṇītāni ojavantāni phalāphalāni gahetvā
ācariyassa santikaṇ sampattā¹⁷ buddhānaṇ c' eva ācariyassa ca
nisinnāsanaṇ oloketvā āhaṇsu [107]: "ācariya mayaṇ 'imas-
miṇ loka tumhehi mahantataro n' atthi' ti vicarāma¹⁸, ayaṇ

* Bva. ad Bv. VIII, 25.

¹ (C^a ad. pana.)

² (C^k mahākaruṇāya samā^o.)

³ So C^{dk}B^r; C^hN oloketto (cf. p. 21, n. 10).

⁴ C^k °tāpasa.

⁵ So C^{hk}B^rK^v (N va); C^{ad} om. ca.

⁶ So C^{ad}hk; N ad. patthessati.

⁷ (C^a ca tassa; C^h va c' assa.)

⁸ C^{ad} °sahassa.

⁹ K^v ad. cintetvā.

¹⁰ So all authorities.

¹¹ So C^{dk}; K^v ad. cintetvā; C^hN ad. adhiṭṭhahitvā. ¹² C^h c' assa.

¹³ So C^h; K^v vivattacchaddo (N vivatthacchaddo); C^k vivattacchaddo.

¹⁴ K^v pañcāṅgapatiṭṭhitena (Rt. pasaṅgapihitvā).

¹⁵ So C^kN; C^h paññat te āsane.

¹⁶ "C^{ad} ad. ca mattā."

¹⁷ B^r gantvā.

¹⁸ B^r maññema.

pana¹ puriso tumhehi mahantataro maññe ” ti—²“ tātā kiṇ vadetha, sāsapena saddhiṇ aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyojanasatasahassubbedhaṇ³ Sineruṇ samaṇ kātuṇ ‘icchatha; sabbaññubuddhena saddhiṇ mama⁵ upamaṇ mā karittha puttakā ” ti.⁶ Atha te tāpasā ‘sac’ āyaṇ⁷ ittarasatto abhaviṣṣa, na amhākaṇ ācariyo evarūpaṇ upamaṇ āharissatha⁸, yāva mahā⁹ vatāyaṇ puriso ’ti sabbe va pādesu¹⁰ patitvā¹¹ sirasā vandiṇsu. Atha ne ācariyo āha: “ tātā amhākaṇ buddhānaṇ anucchaviko deyyadhammo n’ atthi, satthā ca bhikkhācāra velāyaṇ¹² idhā-gato; mayaṇ yathābalaṇ¹³ deyyadhammaṇ dassāma, tumhe yaṇ yaṇ paṇitaṇ phalāphalaṇ taṇ taṇ¹⁴ āharathā ” ti āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayāṇ tathāgatassa patte patitṭhāpesi¹⁵. Satthārā phalaṇ¹⁶ paṭiggahītamatte¹⁷ devatā dibbojaṇ pakhipiṇsu. So¹⁸ tāpaso udakam pi sayam eva pariśāvetvā adāsi; so¹⁹ tato bhattakiccaṇ katvā nisinne²⁰ satthari sabbe antevāsike pakkositvā satthu santike sārāṇiyakathaṇ kathento nisīdi. Satthā ‘dve aggasāvaka bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇ āgacchantū’ ti cintesi; te satthu cittaṇ ñatvā satasahassakḥiṇāsavaparivārā āgantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā ekam antaṇ aṭṭhaṇsu. Tato Sarada[108]tāpaso antevāsike āmantesi²¹: “ tātā buddhānaṇ nisinnāsanam pi nīcaṇ, samaṇasatasahassānam pi āsanaṇ n’ atthi, tumhehi ajja ulāraṇ buddhasakkāraṇ²² kātuṇ vaṭṭati²³, pabbatapādato²⁴ vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharathā ” ti. Kathanakālo papaṇco viya hoti,

¹ C^k om. pana.

² K^v ins. taṇ sutvā Saradatāpaso āha.

³ So C^{adhk}K^v; N om. -sata-

⁴ B^m ins. mā.

⁵ So C^{adhk}K^v; C^hN mamaṇ.

⁶ C^a puttā ti.

⁷ So C^{adhk}B^r; C^hN ad. puriso (cf. 90¹).

⁸ So C^{adhk}; C^hN āharissati.

⁹ K^v arahā.

¹⁰ C^k om. va, rep. pādesu.

¹¹ So C^{adhk}; C^hN nipatitvā.

¹² C^{adh} velāya.

¹³ “ K^v ad. yathāsati; B^r °satti.”

¹⁴ C^{adh} no rep.

¹⁵ K^v patitṭhāp° (“great variance in the MSS. as to the causal of titṭhāti” N).

¹⁶ So C^{adhk} (originally satthā phalaṇ paṭiggahi, paṭiggahītamatte devatā . . .); K^v phalāphale; C^hN phalāphalaṇ.

¹⁷ So C^{adhk}B^rK^v; C^hN ad. yeva.

¹⁸ B^rK^v om. so.

¹⁹ C^kK^v om. so.

²⁰ “ C^a nisinnāsanam pi.”

²¹ C^{adh} āmantetvā.

²² “ K^v buddhānaṇ.”

²³ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti.

²⁴ (Rt. Himālayanen.)

iddhimato pana iddhivisayo¹ acinteyyo ti muhuttan' eva² te tāpasā vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā³ bud-dhānaṃ yojanappamānaṃ pupphāsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ, ubhinnaṃ aggasāvakānaṃ tigāvutaṃ, sesabhikkhūnaṃ adḍhayaḥjanikā-dibhedanṃ, saṅghanavakassa usabhamattaṃ ahoṣi.—'Kathaṃ ekasmiṃ assamapade tāvamahantāni āsanāni paññattāni' ti na cintetabbaṃ, iddhivisayo h' esa.⁴—Evaṃ paññattesu āsa-nesu Saradatāpaso tathāgatassa purato añjalim paggayha-
thito "bhante mayhaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya imaṃ pupphāsanaṃ abhiruhathā" ti⁵ āha.⁶

Nānāpupphañ ca gandhañ ca sannipādetva⁷ ekato pupphāsanaṃ paññāpetvā⁸ idaṃ vacanam abruvi(ṇ): (5)

idaṃ me⁹ āsanaṃ vīra paññattaṃ tav' anucchavaṇ,¹⁰

mama cittaṃ pasādentō nisīda pupphamāsane; (6)

sattarattindivaṃ buddho nisīdi pupphamāsane

mama cittaṃ pasādetvā hāsayitvā sadevake¹¹ [ti].* (7)

Evaṃ nisinne satthari dve aggasāvakā sesabhikkhū [109] ca attano attano pattāsane¹² nisīdiṃsu; Saradatāpaso mahantaṃ pupphacchattaṃ gahetvā tathāgatassa matthake dhārento aṭṭhāsi. Satthā 'jaṭilānaṃ ayaṃ sakkāro mahapphalo hotū' ti nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajji. Satthu samāpattiṃ¹³ samā-pannabhāvaṃ¹⁴ ñatvā dve aggasāvakā pi sesabhikkhū pi samāpattiṃ¹⁵ samāpajjiṃsu. Tathāgate sattāhaṃ nirodhasamā-pattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne¹⁶ antevāsikā bhikkhācārakāle sampatte vanamūlaphalaṃ¹⁷ paribhuñjitvā sesakālaṃ¹⁸ bud-dhānaṃ añjalim paggayha tiṭṭhanti, Saradatāpaso pana

* Not found in (the Paris MS. of) Sāriputtāpadāna.

¹ K^v om. iddhi.

² C^{adk} muhuttamatten' eva.

³ K^v āharīṃsu.

⁴ C^{ad} om. h'.

⁵ So C^h; C^{kN} abhiruyhathā ti.

⁶ So C^{adk}; K^v ad. tenāha; C^{hN} ad. tena vuttaṃ; Rt. gives 91¹¹⁻¹⁶ in Pali.

⁷ So C^{hN} Rt.; C^k sannipādetvāna; B^{mr}K^v sampādetvāna.

⁸ So C^hRt.; C^{kN} paññāpetvā.

⁹ So C^{hN}; C^{adk} Rt. t e.

¹⁰ So C^k; K^v °cchavikaṃ; C^hNRt. °cchaviṇ.

¹¹ K^v sadevakan (cf. Bv. I, 78).

¹² B^rK^v paññattāsane.

¹³ (C^k om. samāpattiṃ.)

¹⁴ K^v samāpajjanabhāvaṃ.

¹⁵ (C^a om. samāpattiṃ.)

¹⁶ K^v ins. tāpasassa.

¹⁷ So C^k; C^{hN} vanamūlaphalīphalaṃ; "K^v °le."

¹⁸ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} °kāle.

bhikkhācāram pi agantvā pupphacchattaṇ dhārayamāno va
sattāhaṇ pītisukhena vītināmesi. Satthā nirodhā¹ vuṭṭhāya
dakkhiṇapasse nisinnaṇ aggasāvaṇaṇ Nisabhattheraṇ āman-
tesi: “Nisabha sakkārakārakānaṇ tāpasānaṇ pupphāsana-
numodanaṇ karohi” ti; therō² cakkavattirañño santikā
paṭiladdhamahālābho mahāyodho viya tuṭṭhamānaso sāva-
kapāramiññaṇe ṭhatvā pupphāsanaṇnumodanaṇ ārabhi. Tassa
desanāvasāne dutiyasāvaṇaṇ āmantesi: “tvam pi bhikkhu³
dhammaṇ desehi” ti; Anomathero tepīṭakaṇ buddhavacanaṇ
sammāsivā dhammaṇ kathesi. Dvinnāṇ⁴ sāvakaṇaṇ desa-
nāya ekassā pi abhisamayo nāhosi. Atha satthā aparimāṇe
buddhavisaye ṭhatvā dhammadeśanaṇ ārabhi; desanāvasāne
ṭhapetvā Saradatāpasāṇ sabbe pi catusattatisahassajaṭilā⁵
arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu.⁶ Satthā “etha bhikkhave” ti⁷ hat-
thaṇ pasāresi; tesāṇ tāvad eva kesamassuṇ antaradhāyi,⁸
aṭṭha parikkhārā kāye⁹ paṭimukkā va ahesuṇ. ‘Saradatā-
paso kasmā arahattaṇ na patto’ ti: vikkhittacittattā¹⁰. Tassa
kira buddhānaṇ [110] dutiyāsane nisīditvā¹¹ sāvakaṇpāramiññaṇe
ṭhatvā dhammaṇ desayato aggasāvakassa dhammadeśanaṇ
sotuṇ āraddhakālato paṭṭhāya ‘aho vatāham pi anāgate uppaj-
janakassa¹² buddhassa¹³ sāsane iminā sāvakena paṭiladdhaṇ¹⁴
dhuraṇ labheyyan’ ti¹⁵ cittaṇ uppajji¹⁶; so tena parivita-
kena maggaphalapaṭivedhaṇ¹⁷ kātuṇ nāsakkhi, tathāgataṇ
pana vanditvā sammukhe ṭhatvā āha: “bhante tumhākaṇ
anantarāsane nisinna bhikkhu tumhākaṇ sāsane ko nāma hoti”
ti—“mayā pavattitaṇ dhammacakkaṇ anupavattento sāva-
kapāramiññaṇassa koṭippatto solasa paññā paṭivijjhītvā ṭhito
mayhaṇ sāsane aggasāvako nāma eso” ti—“bhante yv āyaṇ¹⁸

¹ So Ch^kN; C^{ad}Br^kK^v nirodhato.

² C^k om. therō.

³ Br bhikkhūnaṇ.

⁴ K^v ins. agga-.

⁵ So Ch^kN.

⁶ K^v ad. te pi satthāraṇ pabbajaṇ yāciṇsu.

⁷ Ch^k bhikkhavo ti.

⁸ C^hBr^kK^v kesamassūni antaradhāyiṇsu.

⁹ C^k kāya-.

¹⁰ (C^a °cittā); K^v °cittatāya.

¹¹ Cf. 92²⁵; Rt. budunṭa devana asnehi hiṇḍa (dakuṇat savmaha-
terun vahansē . . .).

¹² “C^a (corr.) ad. ekassa” (cf. 93³).

¹³ (C^k om. buddhassa.)

¹⁴ Br^kK^v paṭiladdha-.

¹⁵ So C^{adk}Br^kK^v; C^hN paṭilabheyyan ti.

¹⁶ So C^kN; C^{adh}Br^kK^v uppādesi.

¹⁷ C^{adk} °phalaṇ paṭivedhaṇ.

¹⁸ C^{ad} sac’ āhaṇ yaṇ.

mayā sattāhaṇ pupphacchattaṇ dhārentena sakkāro kato, ahaṇ imassa phalena aññaṇ Sakkattaṇ vā Brahmattaṇ vā na patthemī, anāgate pana ayaṇ Nisabhatthero viya ekassa buddhassa, aggasāvako bhavēyyaṇ ' ti patthanaṇ akāsi.¹ Satthā ' samijjhissati nu kho imassa purisassa patthanā ' ti anāgataṇsa² ñāṇaṇ pesetvā olovento kappasatasahassādhikaṇ ekaṇ asaṇkheyyaṇ atikkamitvā samijjhanabhāvaṇ addasa, disvā³ Saradatāpasāṇ āha: " na te ayaṇ patthanā moghā bhavissati, anāgate pana kappasatasahassādhikaṇ⁴ ekaṇ asaṇkheyyaṇ atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma buddho loke uppajjissati; tassa mātā Mahāmāyā nāma devī bhavissati, pitā Suddhodano nāma rājā⁵ bhavissati⁶, putto Rāhulo nāma, upaṭṭhāko Ānando nāma, dutiyasāvako Moggallāno, tvaṇ pan' assa aggasāvako dhammasenāpati Sāriputto nāma bhavis[111]sasi " ti evaṇ tāpasāṇ vyākariṭvā dhammakathaṇ kathetvā bhikkhusaṇghaparivuto ākāsaṇ pakkhandi. Saradatāpaso pi antevāsikatherāṇaṇ santikaṇ gantvā sahāyakassa Sirivaḍḍhakakuṭumbikassa⁷ sāsanaṇ pesesi: " bhante mayhaṇ⁸ sahāyakassa vadetha: sahāyakena te Saradatāpasēna Anomadassibuddhassa⁹ pādamūle anāgate uppajjanakassa Gotamabuddhassa sāsane aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ patthitaṇ, tvaṇ¹⁰ dutiyasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ patthehi " ti; evañ ca pana vatvā therehi puretaram eva ekapassena gantvā Sirivaḍḍhakassa¹¹ nivesanadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Sirivaḍḍhako¹² ' cirassaṇ vata me ayyo āgato ' ti āsane nisīdāpetvā attanā nīcatare āsane nisinno " antevāsikapurisā¹³ pana vo bhante na paññāyanti " ti¹⁴ pucchi — " āma samma, amhākaṇ assamaṇ Anomadassi buddho āgato, mayaṇ tassa attano balena sakkāre¹⁵ akarimha¹⁶; satthā sab-

¹ (Ch akāsin ti.)² Ch anāgataṇsa-³ Ch Br disvā na; K^v disvā ca pana.⁴ So Ch; N om. -sata-; C^{ad}K^v kappasatasahassādhikaṇaṇ.⁵ K^v mahārājā for rājā; C^{ad} Suddhodanamahārājā nāma.⁶ C^{ad}K^v om. bhavissati.⁷ C^a Sirivaḍḍhako^o (cf. 94, 8, 16).⁸ C^{ad}BrK^v mama.⁹ K^v ^odassissa buddhassa.¹⁰ K^v ad. taṇ disvā.¹¹ K^v Sirivaḍḍhassa; C^a Sirivaḍḍhakakuṭumbikassa (cf. n. 7).¹² K^v ad. taṇ disvā.¹³ Sic C^aN; C^{adh}K^v ^oparisē.¹⁴ Ch (only) paññāyati ti (see n. 13).¹⁵ C^{ad}K^v sakkāraṇ.¹⁶ C^{ad}K^v karimha.

besaṇ dhammaṇ desesi, desaṇāpariyosāne tṭhapetvā maṇ sesā arahattaṇ patvā pabbajīsu, ahaṇ satthu aggasāvakaṇ Nisa-bhattheraṇ disvā anāgate uppajjanakassa Gotamabuddhassa nāma sāsane aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ patthesiṇ, tvaṇ pi tassa sāsane dutiyasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ patthehi” ti—“mayhaṇ buddhehi saddhiṇ paricayo n’ atthi bhante” ti—“buddhehi saddhiṇ kathanaṇ mayhaṇ bhāro; hotu, tvaṇ mahantaṇ abhisankhāraṇ¹ sajjehi” ti. Sirivaḍḍho tassa vacanaṇ sutvā attano nivesanadvāre rājamānena aṭṭhakarīsamattaṇ² ṭhānaṇ samatalaṇ kāretvā³ vālikaṇ⁴ okiri[112]tvā⁵ lājapañcamāni pupphāni vikiritvā⁶ niluppacchadanaṇ maṇḍapaṇ kāretvā buddhāsanaṇ paññāpetvā sesabhikkhūnam pi āsanāni paṭiyādetvā mahantaṇ sakkārasammānaṇ sajjetvā buddhānaṇ nimantanatthāya Saradatāpasassa saññaṇ adāsi; tāpaso buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṇghaṇ gahetvā tassa nivesanaṇ agamāsi. Sirivaḍḍho pi⁷ paccuggamanaṇ katvā tathāgatassa hatthato pattaṇ gahetvā maṇḍapaṇ pavesetvā paññattāsanesu⁸ nisinnassa buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṇghassa dakkhiṇodakaṇ datvā paṇitabhojanaena⁹ parivisitvā bhattakiccapariyosāne buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṇghaṇ mahārahehi vatthehi acchādetvā “bhante nāyaṇ ārambho appamattakaṭṭhānatthāya, iminā va¹⁰ niyāmena sattāhaṇ anukampaṇ karoṭhā” ti āha. Satthā adhiyāsesi; so ten’ eva niyāmena sattāhaṇ mahādānaṇ pavattetvā bhagavantaṇ vanditvā añjalim paggayha tṭhito āha: “bhante mama sahāyo Saradatāpaso yassa satthu¹¹ ‘aggasāvako bhaveyyan’ ti patthesi, ahaṇ tass’ eva dutiyasāvako bhaveyyan” ti. Satthā anāgataṇ oloketvā tassa patthanāya¹² samijjhanabhāvaṇ disvā vyākāsi: “tvaṇ ito kappasatasahassādhikaṇ¹³ asaṇkheyyaṇ¹⁴

¹ A conjecture; C^{ade}K^v abhisakkāraṇ; C^k adhisakkāraṇ; C^hN adhi-kāraṇ; B^{mr} sakkāraṇ (cf. 94¹³); Rt. renders: topi dan sarahava yi (cf. J. IV, 282⁷ annaṇ ca pānaṇ c’ abhisankaritvā, where no MS. has abhisankharo).

² B^{mr} om. atṭha-.

³ So C^{adhk} (“C^{ad} samanalaṇ k^o”); N samalaṇkāretvā (!); Rt. samatalā karavā. ⁴ B^rK^v vālikaṇ. ⁵ So C^{ak}B^r; C^hN okirāpetvā.

⁶ So C^{dk}B^r (C^a vicaritvā); C^hN vikirāpetvā.

⁷ K^v (ad.) tassa.

⁸ C^aK^v āsane.

⁹ C^h paṇitena bhojanaena.

¹⁰ So C^h(k); N ca; K^v me.

¹¹ So C^{adhk}; K^v satthuno; C^hN satthussa.

¹² (C^{ad} patthanā-.)

¹³ C^a ādhikānaṇ.

¹⁴ C^{ad} asaṇkheyyānaṇ.

atikkamitvā Gotamabuddhassa dutiyasāvako bhavissasī” ti. Buddhānaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā Sirivaḍḍhako haṭṭhapahaṭṭho ahoṣi. Satthā¹ bhaddānumodanaṃ katvā saparivāro vihāram eva gato. Ayaṃ bhikkhave mama puttehi tadā² patṭhita-patthanā³, te yathāpatthitam⁴ eva labhiṃsu; nāhaṃ mukhaṃ oloketvā demī” ti.⁵

[113] Evaṃ vutte dve aggasāvakaḥ Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā “bhante mayaṃ agāriyabhūtā samānā giraggasamajjaṃ⁶ dassanāya gatā” ti yāva Assajittherassa santikā sotāpatti-phala-paṭivedhā* sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthūṃ kathetvā “te, mayaṃ bhante ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ⁸ tumhākaṃ pādāmūlaṃ⁹ ānetukāmaḥ tassa laddhiyā¹⁰ nissārabhāvaṃ kathetvā idhāgamane ānisaṃsaṃ kathayimha; so ‘idāni mayhaṃ antevāsivāso¹¹ nāma cāṭiyā udañcanibhāvappattisa-diso¹², na sakkhissāmi antevāsivāsaṃ vasitun’ ti vatvā ‘ācariya idāni mahājano gandhamālādihattho gantvā satthā-raṇṇī¹³ ñeva¹⁴ pūjessati, tumhe kathaṃ¹⁵ bhavissathā’ ti vutte ‘kiṃ pana¹⁶ imasmiṃ loke paṇḍitā bahū udāhu dandhā’ ti¹⁷ —¹⁷ ‘dandhā ācariya bahū paṇḍitā katipayā’ ti¹⁸ kathite ‘tena hi paṇḍitā paṇḍitā¹⁹ samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ gamissanti, dandhā dandhā²⁰ mama santikaṃ āgamissanti, gacchatha tumhe’ ti vatvā āgantūṃ na-y-icchi²¹ bhante” ti. Taṃ sutvā satthā “bhikkhave Saṅjāyo attano micchādittḥitāya²² asāraṃ ‘sāro’ ti sāraṃ ‘asāro’ ti gaṇhi, tumhe pana attano paṇḍitātāya sāraṃ²³ sārato asāraṃ²⁴ asārato ñatvā asāraṃ pahāya sāram eva gaṇhitthā” ti vatvā imā gāthā²⁵ abhāsī:

* See 73²⁷-77²⁰.

¹ C^{ad}B^rK^v *ad. pi.*

² K^v *om. tadā.*

³ “K^v patṭhitā pi.”

⁴ K^v *te patṭhitapattḥitam.*

⁵ K^v *dammi ti.*

⁶ C^k °samajja-.

⁷ K^v *ins. Saṅjāyassa.*

⁸ C^a *om. taṃ.*

⁹ K^v °mūle.

¹⁰ (C^{ad} *ad. na.*)

¹¹ K^v °vāsikavāso (*cf. p. 78, n. 9.*)

¹² See 78¹⁰; C^k *udakañcanibh°*; C^hN *udañcanabh°.*

¹³ C^k °raṇ yeva.

¹⁴ (C^k *rep. kathaṃ.*)

¹⁵ “C^{ad} *ad. me.*”

¹⁶ C^k *om. ti.*

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ C^k *dandhā ti only*; K^v *bahū dandhā ācariyā ti*; C^h *dandhā after ācariya.*

¹⁸ So C^k; C^hN *paṇḍita- as in 78¹⁹.*

¹⁹ So C^kK^v (C^{ad} *dandha*); C^hN *dandhassa as in 78²⁰.*

²⁰ C^{ad}K^v *na icchi* (C^k *n’ atthi*).

²¹ So C^h; N °*dittḥikāya (no v.l.).*

²² K^v *ad. ca.*

²³ So C^k; C^hN *ad. ca.*

²⁴ C^k *imaṃ gāthaṃ.*

Asāre sāramatino sāre cāsāradassino¹

te sāraṇ nādhigacchanti micchāsāṇkappagocarā;

[114] sārāṇ ca sārato ñatvā asārāṇ ca asārato

te sāraṇ adhigacchanti sammāsāṇkappagocarā ti.

Tattha *asāre sāramatino* ti, cattāro paccayā, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, tassā² upanissayabhūtā³ dhammadesanā ti ayaṇ asāro nāma, tasmiṇ sāradiṭṭhino ti attho; *sāre cāsāradassino*¹ ti, dasavatthukā⁴ sammādiṭṭhi, tassā⁵ upanissayabhūtā dhammadesanā ti ayaṇ sāro nāma, tasmiṇ⁶ 'nāyaṇ sārō' ti asāradassino; *te sārāṇ* ti te pana⁷ taṇ⁸ micchādiṭṭhigahaṇaṇ gahetvā ṭhitā kāmavitakkādīnaṇ vasena *micchāsāṇkappagocarā* hutvā silāsāraṇ samādhisāraṇ paññāsāraṇ vimuttisāraṇ vimuttiñānadassanasāraṇ paramatthasāraṇ⁹ nibbānaṇ ca *nādhigacchanti*. *Sārāṇ cā* ti tam eva silāsārādisāraṇ 'sāro nāma ayaṇ', vuttappakāraṇ¹⁰ cā *asāraṇ* 'asāro'¹¹ ayaṇ' ti *ñatvā*; *te sārāṇ* ti te paṇḍitā evaṇ¹² sammādasanaṇ gahetvā ṭhitā nekkhammasāṇkappādīnaṇ vasena *sammāsāṇkappagocarā* hutvā taṇ vuttappakāraṇ¹³ sārāṇ *adhigacchanti* ti. Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni¹⁴ pāpuṇṇsu, san-nipatitānaṇ sātthikā dhammadesanā¹⁵ ahoṣi ti

Aggasāvakavatthu¹⁶ aṭṭhamaṇ.

[115]

I, 9. NANDATTHERAVATTHU

Yathā gārāṇ¹⁷ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ ārabha kathesi.

*Satthā hi pavattavaradhammacakko¹⁸ Rājagahaṇ gantvā

* 96²⁵-97²⁰ cf. Sp. ad Vin. I, 82, and Ja. I, 85²⁴-91¹⁵; 96²⁵-102¹⁹ cf. Ud. 21²¹-24¹⁸ (and U d a.), Mp. ad A. I, 25¹² (Colombo ed., p. 190-192), Ja. II, 92-94 (and Tha. ad Th. 158-159).

¹ C^{ad}K^v ca asāra°.

² C^k° diṭṭhikā tassā; C^a° diṭṭhikassa.

³ C^{ad}° bhūtassa.

⁴ C^{ad}° vatthuka-.

⁵ C^{ak}° diṭṭhikassa (cf. n. 2).

⁶ K^v ad. sāre.

⁷ C^(a)° pi; K^v om. pana.

⁸ K^v etaṇ; B^r evaṇ.

⁹ So C^{adhk}; N ad. ti.

¹⁰ C^d utta°.

¹¹ C^d ad. nāma; C^a ad. ti nāma.

¹² K^v etaṇ.

¹³ C^{ad} utta°.

¹⁴ C^a ins. sam-.

¹⁵ C^{adhk} om. d h a m m a-.

¹⁶ K^v "Aggasāvakamvedita" - Sañjayassānāgamanavatthu; B^r Sāri-puttattheravatthu.

¹⁷ So K^v; C^{kh}N yathāg°; see p. 103, n. 4.

¹⁸ So C^{adhk}; C^hN pavattitav° (K^v -pavara- for -vara-).

Veluvane viharanto “puttaṇ me ānetvā¹ dassethā” ti
 Suddhodanamahārājaena pesitānaṇ saḥassasaḥassaparivārānaṇ
 dasannaṇ dūtānaṇ sabbapaccato² gantvā³ arahattaṇ pat-
 tena⁴ Kāḷudāyittherena gamanakālaṇ ñatvā maggavaṇṇaṇ⁵
 vaṇṇetvā* vīsatisaḥassakhiṇāsavaparivuto Kapilapuraṇ⁶ nīto
 ñāṭisamāgame pokkharavassaṇ aṭṭhuppattiṇ katvā⁷ ⁸Vessa-
 taraajātakaṇ† kathetvā punadivase piṇḍāya pavittiṭṭho “ut-
 tiṭṭhe na ppamajjeyyā” ti gāthāya‡ pitaṇṇaṇ sotāpatti-phale
 patiṭṭhāpetvā “dhammaṇ care”⁹ ti gāthāya§ Mahāpajāpatiṇ
 sotāpatti-phale rājānaṇ ca sakadāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāpesi.
 Bhattakiccāvasāne pana Rāhulamātu guṇakathaṇ¹⁰ nissāya
 Candakinnaraajātakaṇ¹¹|| kathetvā tato dutiyadivase¹² Nanda-
 kumārassa abhiseka-gehappavesanā¹³-vivāhamāṅgalesu vat-
 tamānesu piṇḍāya pavisitvā Nandakumārassa hatthe pattaṇ
 datvā māṅgalaṇ vatvā utthāyāsanaṇ pakkamanto¹⁴ kumārassa
 hatthato pattaṇ na gaṇhi. So pi tathāgate gāravena ‘pattaṇ
 vo bhante, gaṇhathā’ ti vattuṇ nāsakkhi, evaṇ pana cintesi:
 ‘sopānasise pattaṇ gaṇhissatī’ ti; satthā tasmim pi ṭhāne na
 gaṇhi. Itaro ‘sopānapādamūle¹⁵ gaṇhissatī’ ti cintesi; satthā
 tatthā pi [116] na gaṇhi. Itaro ‘rājāṅgaṇe gaṇhissatī’ ti
 cintesi; satthā tatthā pi na gaṇhi. Kumāro nivattitukāmo
 aruciyaṇ gacchanto satthu gāravena ‘pattaṇ¹⁶ gaṇhathā’ ti
 vattuṇ na sakkoti, ‘idha gaṇhissati, ettha ettha¹⁷ gaṇhissati’
 ti cintento gacchati. Tasmiṇ khāṇe¹⁸ Janapadakalyāṇiya
 ācikkhiṇsu: “ayye Bhagavā Nandarājānaṇ gaṇetvā gato,

* Th. 527 sq.

† Ja. VI, 479-593.

‡ Dhp. 168.

§ Dhp. 169.

|| Ja. IV, 282-288.

¹ (C^k āgantvā.)² B^rK^v sabbapaccā.³ B^r om. gantvā.⁴ C^{dh}B^r arahattappattena.⁵ (C^h vaṇṇanaṇ.)⁶ K^v Kapilavattupuraṇ (C^k Kapilavapuraṇ).⁷ B^r katvāna.⁸ K^v ins. mahā-.⁹ K^v ad. sucaritan.¹⁰ C^k kathanaṇ.¹¹ B^rK^v kinnari° (cf. Ja. IV, 288, n. 23).¹² K^v tatiyadivase (cf. p. 107, n. 19).¹³ So C^{dh}K^v; C^hN °ppavesana- (=Ja. I, 91¹¹, Uda., Mp.).¹⁴ K^v ad. va; B^rK^v ins. Nanda-.¹⁵ So C^hK^v; C^hUda. sopānamūle; Rt. hiṇipāmula dī.¹⁶ B^r om. pattaṇ.¹⁷ So C^kN Uda.; C^{dh}B^rK^v no rep.¹⁸ K^v ad. aññā itthiyo taṇ disvā.

taradāyajjassa taṇ¹ sāmikaṇ² karomī' ti ³āyasmantaṇ Sāriputtaṇ āmantesi: "tena hi tvaṇ Sāriputta Rāhulakumāraṇ pabbājehi" ti.⁴ Pabbajite⁵ ca pana kumāre rañño⁶ adhimattaṇ dukkhaṇ uppajji, taṇ⁷ adhiyāsetuṇ asakkonto Bhagavato nivedetvā "sādhu bhante ayyā mātāpitūhi ananūñātaṇ puttaṇ na pabbājeyyun" ti varaṇ yāci. Bhagavā tassa taṇ varaṇ datvā pun' ekadivasaṇ⁸ rājanivesane katapātarāso ekam antaṇ nisinnena rañña "bhante tumhākaṇ dukkāra-kārikakāle ekā devatā maṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'putto te kālakato' ti āha, ahaṇ tassā vacanaṇ asaddahanto⁹ 'na mayhaṇ¹⁰ putto bodhiṇ appatvā kālaṇ karoti' ti paṭikkhipin" ti vutte "idāni kiṇ saddahissatha, pubbe pi aṭṭhikāni dassetvā 'putto temato' ti vutte na saddahittā" ti imissā aṭṭhuppatiyā Mahādhammapāla-jātakaṇ* kathesi, kathāpariyosāne rājā anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhahi. Iti Bhagavā pītaṇ tīsu phalesu patiṭṭhāpetvā bhik[118]khusaṇghaparivuto punad eva¹¹ Rājagahaṇ gantvā tato Anāthapiṇḍikena Sāvattḥiṇ āgamanatthāya gahitapaṭiñño, niṭṭhite Jetavanamahāvihāre, tattha gantvā vāsaṇ kappesi.

Evaṇ satthari Jetavane viharante āyasmā Nando ukkaṇṭhitvā¹² bhikkhūnaṇ etam atthaṇ ārocesi: "anabhirato ahaṇ āvuso brahmacariyaṇ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṇ santānetuṇ¹³, sikkhaṇ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmī" ti.¹⁴ Bhagavā taṇ pavattiṇ sutvā ¹⁵āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ pakkosāpetvā etad avoca: "saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Nanda sambahulānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ evaṇ¹⁶ ārocesi: anabhirato ahaṇ āvuso brahma-

* Ja. IV, 50-55.

¹ Ch na ṇ (cf. p. 98, n. 13); K^v om. taṇ.

² B^{mr} dāyādaṇ; (C^k dāyajjaṇ.)

³ B^r ins. atha kho Bhagavā.

⁴ Ch ad. thero kumāraṇ pabbājesi; "B^rK^v ad. thero taṇ; B^r kumāraṇ pabbājesi."

⁵ So C^{dhk}B^r; N pabbājite.

⁶ K^v ad. taṇ sutvā.

⁷ B^r om. taṇ.

⁸ B^r pun' ekadivase; K^v punadivase (cf. n. 11).

⁹ So C^{ah}B^rK^v; C^kN na saddahanto.

¹⁰ (C^k mayihaṇ.)

¹¹ B^rK^v punadivase.

¹² K^v ukkaṇṭhito.

¹³ B^r santāretuṇ (B^mUd.Uda., sandhāretuṇ).

¹⁴ (C^k hināya vattissāmī ti.)

¹⁵ C^{ah}K^v ins. taṇ.

¹⁶ C^k etam atthaṇ for evaṇ; B^r om. bhikkhūnaṇ evaṇ.

cariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ,¹ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi” ti²—“evaṃ bhante” ti—“kissa pana tvaṃ Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissasī” ti³—“Sākiyāni maṃ⁴ bhante Janapadakalyāṇi gharā nikkhamantassa⁵ aḍḍhullikkhitehi⁶ kesehi apaloketvā⁷ etad avoca: ‘tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsi’ ti; so kho ahaṃ bhante tad⁸ anussaramāno anabhirato (brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya)⁹ hināyāvattissāmi” ti². Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya¹⁰ gahetvā iddhibalena Tāvatiṃsadevalokaṃ nento¹¹ antarāmagge ekasmiṃ jhāmakkhette jhāmakhāṇuke¹² nisinnaṃ chinnakaṇṇanāsānaṅguṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭiṃ¹³ dassetvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkaṃ devarañño upaṭṭhānaṃ āgatāni kakuṭapādāni¹⁴ pañca accharāsātāni dassesi.—Ka k u ṭ a p ā[119] d ā n i ti rattavaṇṇatāya pārāpatapādasadisapādāni.¹⁵—Dassetvā ca panāha: “taṃ¹⁶ kiṃ maññasi Nanda: katamā nu kho abhirūpatarā vā¹⁷ dassaniyatarā vā¹⁷ pāsādikatarā vā, Sākiyāni vā Janapadakalyāṇi imāni vā pañca accharāsātāni kakuṭapādāni” ti—¹⁸“seyyathā pi sā bhante chinnakaṇṇanāsānaṅguṭṭhā¹⁹ paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭi, evaṃ eva kho bhante Sākiyāni Janapadakalyāṇi imesaṃ²⁰ pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ

¹ B^r santīretuṃ (B^mUd.Uda., sandhāretuṃ).

² (C^k hināya vattissāmi ti = p. 99, n. 14.)

³ (C^k hinā vatt°.)

⁴ Only one MS. of Ud. 22¹⁵ omits maṃ; see n. 7.

⁵ Uda.: gharā nikkhamantassā ti anādare sāmivacanaṃ, gharato nikkhamato ti attho; gharā nikkhamantaṃ ti pi paṭhanti.

⁶ Uda. gives two readings: upaḍḍhullikkhitehi and aḍḍhullikkhitehi.

⁷ K^v avalok°; C^{ad}B^rK^v (Ud.!) ad. maṃ; see n. 4.

⁸ B^rK^vUd.Uda. tam (taṃ).

⁹ C^{ad}K^r om. (. . .).

¹⁰ B^rK^v bāhāyaṃ; C^{ad} bāhāsu (cf. Uda. bāhāya gahetvā ti bāhumhi gahetvā viya . . .; Saundarananda, X, 3: pāṇau grhītā).

¹¹ B^r ānento; C^{ad} ad. va.

¹² K^v °khāṇumatthake.

¹³ (C^kB^r paluddha°.)

¹⁴ B^{mr} kukkuṭa° (always).

¹⁵ So C^hUda.; K^v pārāvattapādasadisapādāni; (C^k)N °pādasadisāni pādāni; B^r has pārevata°.

¹⁶ So C^{ad}K^v (cf. taṃ kiṃ maññatha, for instance, S. II, 179²⁶); C^kN tvaṃ.

¹⁷ K^v ca.

¹⁸ K^v ins. taṃ sutvā āha.

¹⁹ So C^h (cf. 100¹⁴); C^kN °naṅguṭṭha-.

²⁰ C^{ad}K^v imāsaṃ.

upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalam pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti, atha kho imān' eva pañca accharāsātāni abhirūpatarāni c' eva dassanīyatarāni ca pāsādikatarāni cā" ti—¹" abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda², ahaṇ te pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ" ti³—⁴" sace me bhante Bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ, abhiramissām' ahaṇ⁵ bhante Bhagavati⁶ brahmacariye" ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ gahetvā tattha antarahito Jetavane yeva pātur ahoṣi. Assosun kho bhikkhū: "āyasmā kira Nando Bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānaṇ hetu brahmacariyaṇ carati, Bhagavā kir' assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ" ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ bhatakavādena⁷ ca upakkitakavādena⁸ ca saṃudācaranti: "bhatako kirāyasmā Nando upakkitako kirāyasmā Nando accharānaṇ⁹ hetu brahmacariyaṇ carati, Bhagavā kir' assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānaṇ [120] bhikkhūnaṇ bhatakavādena ca upakkitakavādena ca aṭṭhiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva, yass' atthāya¹⁰ kulaputtā sammad¹¹ eva agāasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṇ brahmacariyapariyosānaṇ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṇ abhiññā sacchikatvā (upasampajja vihāsi)¹², 'khinā jāti, vusitaṇ brahmacariyaṇ, kataṇ karaṇiyaṇ, nāparaṇ itthatāyā' ti abbhāññāsi¹³, aññataro ca kho panāyasmā Nando¹⁴ arahataṇ ahoṣi. Ath' ekā devatā rattibhāge sakalaṇ Jetavanaṇ obhāsetvā satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā āroceti:

¹ K^v *ins.* tena hi.² So C^kK^vUd.; C^hN no rep.³ K^v °pādānaṇ (ti) *here and below*; (at 101¹³ C^k has °pādānaṇ > °pādīnaṇ.)⁴ K^v *ins.* taṇ sutvā āha.⁵ C^k abhiramissāmi ahaṇ; (C^k abhiramissāma ahaṇ.)⁶ B^{mr}Ud. Bhagavā.⁷ K^v bhatika°.⁸ C^k *here* upakkitaka°.⁹ K^v pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ.¹⁰ C^k ~pe~ for kula° . . . āyasmā (Nando) 101²³⁻²⁷. ¹¹ K^v sammād.¹² So C^hUd.; K^v upasampa(j)ja viharati; N *om.* (. . .).¹³ So C^h; N abhiññāsi; *as to C^k, see n. 10.*¹⁴ So K^v; C^hN *om.* Nando, and most likely the archetypus had ~p~ like C^k.

“āyasmā bhante Nando Bhagavato (bhātā)¹ mātucchāputto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī” ti. Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇaṃ udapādi: ‘Nando āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ ti. So p’ āyasmā³ tassā rattiya accayena Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā⁴ etad avoca: “yaṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya kakūṭa-pādināṃ, muñcām’ ahaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavantaṃ etasmā paṭissavā” ti—“mayā pi kho te⁶ Nanda cetasā ceto paricca⁷ vedito: Nando āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ [121] cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti⁹; devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesi: āyasmā Nando—pe—viharatī ti; yad eva¹⁰ kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, athāhaṃ mutto etasmā paṭissavā” ti.¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

‘yassa nittinno paṅko¹² maddito kāmakaṇṭako,

mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu¹³ na vedhatī¹⁴ ti. (1) Ath’ ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū taṃ āyasmantaṃ¹⁵ pucchisū: “āvuso Nanda¹⁶ tvaṃ ‘ukkaṇṭhito’ mhi’ ti vadesi¹⁷, idāni te kathan” ti—“n’ atthi me āvuso gihibhāvāya ālayo” ti. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū¹⁸ “abhūtaṃ āyasmā¹⁹ Nando katheti,²⁰ aññaṃ vyākaroti; atitadivasesu²¹ ‘ukkaṇṭhito’ mhi’ ti²² vatvā idāni ‘n’ atthi me gihibhāvāya ālayo’ ti katheti” ti²³ gantvā²⁴ Bhagavato tam²⁵ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā bhikkhave

¹ So B^rK^v; C^{ah}k^N om. bhātā.

² C^{ad} abhiññāya.

⁴ B^r om. vanditvā.

⁶ So C^{ah}B^rUd.; C^kN om. te.

⁸ C^k abhiññāya.

¹⁰ K^v yath’ eva.

¹² So C^{ad}hk Ud.; B^mrK^v yassa tinno kāmapaṅko; N(=conjecture ty C^o?) yassa nittinno paṅko ca.

¹⁴ Ud. ad. sa bhikkhu (a vaitāliya-pāda; cf. Sn. 514, etc.).

¹⁵ So C^{ad}k; C^hN ad. Nandaṃ (cf. n. 3).

¹⁷ So C^{ad}kK^v; C^hN pavesesi.

¹⁹ K^v om. āyasmā.

²² C^kK^v smī ti.

³ B^rK^v ad. Nando.

⁵ K^v muñcāmi’ haṃ.

⁷ So C^hkUd.; N paticca (sic).

⁹ C^{ak} om. ti.

¹¹ (N here patissavā ti, misprint.)

¹³ So C^{ad}kK^vUd.; C^hN sukhadukkhe.

¹⁶ K^v (corr.) ins. pubbe.

¹⁸ B^r om. bhikkhū.

²¹ C^{ad} °divase.

²⁴ C^h ad. te.

²³ K^v ad. vatvā.

²⁵ B^r etaṃ.

atītadivasesu Nandassa attabhāvo ducchannagehasadiso
ahosi, idāni succhannagehasadiso jāto; ayaṃ¹ dibbaccharānaṃ
diṭṭhakālaṭo paṭṭhāya pabbajitakiccassa matthakaṃ [122]
pattun² vāyamanto taṃ kiccaṃ³ patto ” ti vatvā imā gāthā
abhāsi:

yathā agāraṃ⁴ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhī samativijjhati,
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati;
yathā agāraṃ⁴ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhī na samativijjhati,
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhati ti.

Tattha agāraṃ ti yaṃ kiñci gehaṃ; ducchannaṃ ti viralacchan-
naṃ chiddāvaccchiddaṃ; samativijjhati ti vassavutthi vinivij-
jhati; abhāvitaṃ ti taṃ agāraṃ vuṭṭhī viya bhāvanārahitattā⁵
abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ pi rāgo samativijjhati, na kevalaṃ rāgo va,
dosamohamānādayo sabbakilesā tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ ativij-
jhanti⁶ yeva. Subhāvitaṃ ti samathavipaṣṣanābhāvanāhi
subhāvitaṃ, evarūpaṃ cittaṃ succhannagehaṃ⁷ vuṭṭhī viya
rāgādayo kilesā ativijjhitaṃ na sakkonti ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū, ma-
hājanassa sātthikā desanā ahosi.

Atha bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:
“ āvuso buddhā nāma acchariyā; Janapadakalyāṇiṃ nissāya
ukkaṇṭhito nāmāyasmā Nando satthārā devaccharā⁸ āmisaṃ
katvā vinīto ” ti. Satthā āgantvā “ kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave
etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ” ti pucchitvā “ imāya nāmā ” ti
vutte “ na bhikkhave [123] idān’ eva, pubbe p’ esa mayā⁹
mātugāmena palobhetvā vinīto yevā ” ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bārāṇasi-
vāsī Kappaṭo¹⁰ nāma vāṇijo ahosi. Tass’ eko gadrabho
kumbhabhāraṃ vahaṭi, ekadivase¹¹ satta yojanāni gacchati.
So ekasmiṃ samaye gadrabhabhārakehi¹² Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā,
yāva bhaṇḍakassa¹³ vissajjanaṃ, ¹⁴ gadrabhaṃ caritaṃ vissajjesi.

¹ C^dB^rK^v ad. hi.

² So C^{dk} (C^a pattaṃ); C^{hN} pāpetuṃ.

³ B^r ad. matthakaṃ.

⁴ So B^rK^vN; C^{adnk} yathāgāraṃ (cf. p. 96, n. 17).

⁵ B^r bhāvanāya rah^o.

⁶ So C^{adk}K^v; C^{hN} ativiya vijjhanti.

⁷ C^{ad}B^rK^v succhannaṃ gehaṃ.

⁸ (B^{ar} devaccharāya.)

⁹ B^r om. mayā.

¹⁰ K^v Kappako (always).

¹¹ K^v divase divase.

¹² C^hB^r ad. saddhiṃ.

¹³ C^{adn}B^r bhaṇḍakassa (cf. 104¹²).

¹⁴ B^rK^v ins. tāva.

Ath' assa so gadrabho parikhāpitṭhe caramāno ekaṃ gadra-
bhiṃ disvā upasaṅkami.¹ Sā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ
karontī āha: “kuto āgato 'sī” ti—“Bārānasito”²—“kena
kammenā” ti—“vaṇijjakammena”³—“kittakaṃ bhāraṃ
vahasī” ti—“kumbhabhāraṃ”⁴—“ettakaṃ bhāraṃ vahanto
kati yojanāni gacchasi” ti—“satta yojanāni”⁵—⁶“gataṭ-
ṭhāne⁷ koci te⁸ pādaparikkammaṃ piṭṭhiparikkammakaro⁹ at-
thi” ti—“n' atthi”¹⁰—“evaṃ sante mahādukkhaṃ nāma
anubhosī” ti.—Kiñcāpi hi tiracchānagatānaṃ pādaparikkam-
mādikārako¹¹ nāma n' atthi, kāmasaṃyojanaghaṭaṇatthaṃ¹²
evarūpaṃ¹³ katheti.¹⁴—So tassā kathāya ukkaṇṭhi. Kappaṭo
pi bhaṇḍaṃ¹⁵ viśajjētvā tassa santikaṃ āgantvā “ehi tāta
gamissāmā” ti āha—“gacchatha tumhe, nāhaṃ gamissāmī”
ti. Atha [124] naṃ punappunaṃ¹⁶ yācitvā aniechantāṃ
‘bhāyetvā¹⁷ naṃ nessāmī’ ti cintētvā imaṃ gātham āha:

patodaṃ te karissāmī soḷasaṅgulakaṇṭakaṃ,¹⁸

sañchindissāmī te kāyaṃ; evaṃ jānāhi gadrabhā ti. (2)

Taṃ sutvā gadrabho “evaṃ sante aham pi¹⁹ kattabbaṃ jānis-
sāmī” ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

patodaṃ me karissasi soḷasaṅgulakaṇṭakaṃ¹⁸:

purato paṭiṭṭhahitvāna²⁰ uddharitvāna pacchato

dantaṃ²¹ te sātayaissāmī²²; evaṃ jānāhi Kappaṭa ti. (3)

¹ (C^k °kamitvā); B^r °kamati.

² So C^kN; C^h ad. ti throughout.

³ So C^h; C^kN vāñ°; all except C^a ad. ti.

⁴ K^v ad. ti; B^r ad. vāhāmī ti.

⁵ K^v ad. gacchāmī ti.

⁶ K^v ins. kiṃ.

⁷ K^v gataḡataṭṭhāne.

⁸ B^r te koci; K^v te kāci; C^h kāci te.

⁹ So N; C^h °karā; B^r pādakammaṃ piṭṭhikammakārā; K^v pādapari-
kammaṃ piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontā; C^k pādaparikkammaṃ piṭṭhikapari-
kammaṃ katā (o: kattā).

¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti; K^v ad. ti vutte.

¹¹ B^r pādakammādikārakā.

¹² So C^k; C^hN °ghaṭṭana°.

¹³ C^hB^r ad. kathaṃ.

¹⁴ K^v kathesi.

¹⁵ K^v bhaṇḍakaṃ (cf. p. 103, n. 13).

¹⁶ So C^h; C^kN punappuna.

¹⁷ So C^h; N bhāsetvā; B^r paribhāsetvā; K^v (anāgacchantāṃ) bhāñ-
jetvā.

¹⁸ B^rK^v °aṅgulī°.

¹⁹ So C^k; C^hN ad. te.

²⁰ (K^v paṭiṭṭhapetvāna.)

²¹ K^v bhaṇḍaṃ; Rt. dat.

²² A conjecture; C^k sātayaissāmī; C^h sāvayaissāmī (o: sāt°); B^mN
pātayaissāmī (a glossa, cf. tattha tattha laṇḍaṃ sāteti=pāteti ti
laṇḍasātano, Mp. ad A. III, 156¹⁹); Rt. vaguruvā piyemi (giving the
verses in Pali also, with pātayaissāmī). See besides p. 62, n. 22.

Taṇ sutvā vāṇijo 'kena nu kho kāraṇena esa evaṇ vadatī' ti cintetvā ito c' ito ca olokeno taṇ gadrabhiṇ disvā 'imāy' esa evaṇ sikkhāpito bhavissati; evarūpiṇ nāma te gadrabhiṇ ānessāmi ti mātugāmena naṇ palobhetvā nessāmi' ti imaṇ gātham āha:

catuppadīṇ saṅkhamukhiṇ nāriṇ sabbaṅgasobhiniṇ¹
bhariyaṇ te ānayissāmi²; evaṇ jānāhi gadrabhā ti. (4)

Taṇ sutvā tuṭṭhacitto gadrabho imaṇ gātham āha:

catuppadīṇ saṅkhamukhiṇ nāriṇ sabbaṅgasobhiniṇ¹
bhariyaṇ me ānayissasi³, Kappaṭa bhiyyo gamissāmi yo-
janāni catuddasā ti. (5)

[125] Atha naṇ Kappaṭo "tena hi ehi" ti gahetvā sakaṭ-
thānaṇ agamāsi. So katipāhaccayena taṇ āha: "nanu
maṇ tumhe 'bhariyaṇ te ānayissāmi' ti avocutthā" ti—
"āma vuttaṇ, nāhaṇ attano kathaṇ bhindissāmi, bhariyaṇ
te ānessāmi, vaṭṭaṇ⁴ pana tuyhaṇ ekakass' eva⁵ dassāmi⁶;
tuyhaṇ pana⁷ attadutiyaṇ⁸ pahotu vā mā vā, tvam eva
jāneyyāsi; ubhinnaṇ vo saṇvāsam⁹ anvāya puttā pi jāyis-
santi, tehi bahūhi¹⁰ saddhiṇ tuyhaṇ taṇ pahotu¹¹ vā mā vā,
tvam eva jāneyyāsi" ti. Gadrabho tasmiṇ kathente kathente¹²
yeva anapekkho¹³ ahosi.

Satthā imaṇ desanaṇ āharitvā "tadā bhikkhave gadrabhi
Janapadakalyāṇi ahosi, gadrabho Nando, vāṇijo aham eva;
evaṇ pubbe p' esa mayā mātugāmena palobhetvā vinito"
ti jātakaṇ niṭṭhapesi ti

Nandattheravattthu¹⁴ navamaṇ.

I, 10. CUNDASŪKARIKAVATTHU

Idha socatī¹⁵ ti imaṇ dhammaḍesanaṇ satthā Velu-
vane viharanto Cundasūkarikaṇ nāma¹⁶ ārabba kathesi.

¹ CadkK^v °sobhaniṇ.

² K^v nayissāmi.

³ K^v me bhariyaṇ nayissasi.

⁴ B^r vettanaṇ.

⁵ (C^s ekass' eva.)

⁶ "K^v ad. pattij."

⁷ Cadk om. pana; B^r (ad. ?) vettanaṇ.

⁸ K^v attano dutiyaṇ; B^r om. attā.

⁹ "B^r ad. vāsa."

¹⁰ C^k ad. pi.

¹¹ C^k tuyhaṇ vā hotu; "Cad tāva hotu."

¹² Cf. p. 23, n. 3; CadK^v no rep.

¹³ C^k anapekko.

¹⁴ Cad Nandavattthu; B^r Nandattherassa vatthu.

¹⁵ K^v ad. pecca socati.

¹⁶ B^rK^v ad. purisaṇ.

So kira pañcapaṇṇāsa vassāni sūkare vadhitvā khādanto
 ca vikkiṇanto ca jīvikaṇ kappesi: chātakakāle¹ sakaṭena²
 vihiṇ ādāya janapadaṇ gantvā nālidvenālimattena³ [126]
 gāmasūkarapota⁴ kiṇitvā⁵ sakaṭaṇ pūretvā āgantvā pac-
 chā-nivesane vajaṇ viya ekaṇ ṭhānaṇ parikkhipitvā⁶ tatth' eva
 tesāṇ nivāpaṇ ropetvā⁷, (tesu)⁸ nānāgacche ca sarīramalaṇ⁹
 ca khādītva vaddhitesu, yaṇ yaṇ māretukāmo hoti¹⁰, taṇ taṇ
 ālāne¹¹ niccalaṇ¹² bandhitvā sarīramaṇsassa uddhumāyitvā
 bahalabhāvatthaṇ¹³ caturassaramuggarena¹⁴ poṭhetvā 'baha-
 lamaṇso jāto' ti ṇatvā mukhaṇ vivaritvā antare daṇḍakaṇ
 datvā lohathāliya¹⁵ pakka[t]ṭhitaṇ¹⁶ uṇhodakaṇ mukhe āsiṇ-
 cati; taṇ kucchiṇ pavisitvā pakka[t]ṭhantaṇ¹⁷ karisaṇ ādāya
 adhobhāgena nikkhamati: yāva thokam pi karisaṇ atthi,
 tāva āvilaṇ hutvā¹⁸, suddhe udare acchaṇ anāvilaṇ¹⁹ nik-
 khamati. Ath' assa avasesaṇ udakaṇ piṭṭhiyaṇ āsiṇcati;
 taṇ kālacammaṇ²⁰ uppāṭetvā gacchati; tato tiṇukkāya lomāni
 jhāpetvā tiṇhena²¹ asinā sīsaṇ chindati, paggharaṇakaṇ
 lohitaṇ bhājanena paṭiggahetvā maṇsaṇ lohiteṇa²² vaddhetvā
 pacitvā puttadāramajjhe nisinnō khādītva sesaṇ vikkiṇāti.
 Tassa iminā²³ niyāmena jīvikaṇ kappentassa pañcapaṇṇāsa
 vassāni atikkantāni; tathāgate dhuravihāre²⁴ vasante ekadi-

¹ So C^{ak} (Rt. sāya-avadhiyehi dī); C^{hN} chātakāle.

² B^r sakatehi.

³ K^v ekanālidvinālimattena.

⁴ B^r gāme sūk°.

⁵ C^{adk} vikkiṇitvā (!); Rt. haera geṇa.

⁶ So C^{ekBmN}; C^{ch} paricchinditvā.

⁷ C^a nivāsaṇ kārāpetvā; B^r nivāsāpetvā.

⁸ Only in C^hB^r (and in K^v tesāṇ). ⁹ K^v sarīravalaṇjanāṇ. ¹⁰ B^r ahosi.

¹¹ So C^{hN} = conjecture by Dīpaṇkara (Dhpa. edition, 1905) apparently from Ja. I, 415¹⁵; Rt.: ē hūrā tara kara ka ṇ u ve ka no-salenā lesa bāṇḍa; C^k, N's and C^h's MSS. ālāhane.

¹² (C^k niccakālaṇ, om. bandhitvā; for Rt. see n. 11.) ¹³ C^k bahalatthaṇ.

¹⁴ Sic C^hN ("K^v caturrasamu°"), meaning caturassa°; Rt.

sivurās mugarakin.

¹⁵ So C^{hN} (no v.l.); Rt. lōsaḷuven; Gp. lohōtalīn; C^k lohanāliya.

¹⁶ So C^hN (no v.l.).

¹⁷ So C^k (C^a pakkantaṇ); C^{hN} pakkaṭṭhitaṇ.

¹⁸ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} ad. nikkhamati.

¹⁹ C^h ad. hutvā.

²⁰ C^{ak} kālaṇ c°; Rt. kaḷu sam.

²¹ B^r tikhiṇena.

²² C^a maṇsalohite (C^k maṇsaṇ lohito).

²³ C^hB^r ad. va.

²⁴ Gp. vaelat-vehera.

vasam pi pupphamutt̐himattena pūjā vā kaṭacchumattaṇ¹
 bhikkhādānaṇ vā aññaṇ vā kiñci puññaṇ nāma nāhosi. Ath'
 assa sarīre rogo uppajji, [127] jīvantass' eva Avīcimahāniraya-
 santāpo upaṭṭhahi.²—A v ī c i s a n t ā p o n ā m a y o j a n a s a t e
 ṭhatvā olokontassa akkhini³ bhindānasamattho⁴ parilāho⁵;
 vuttam pi c' etaṇ: "samantā yojanasataṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati
 sabbadā" ti*, Nāgasenattherena pan' assa pākatiaggī-
 santāpato adhimattatāya⁶ ayaṇ upamā vuttā: "yathā mahā-
 rāja kūtāgāramatto pāsāṇo pi nerayikaggimhi⁷ khaṇena
 vilayaṇ gacchati" ti⁸. . . "nibbattasattā pan' ettha ka-
 mabalena mātukucchigatā viya na viliyanti" ti.†—Tassa
 tasmiṇ santāpe upaṭṭhite⁹ kamma sarikkhako ākāro uppajji:
 gehamajjhe yeva sūkararavaṇ ravitvā jaṇṇukehi¹⁰ vicaranto
 purimavatthum pi pacchimavatthum pi gacchati. Ath' assa
 gehamānusakā¹¹ dāhaṇ gahe tvā mukhaṇ pidahanti. Kam-
 mavipāko nāma na sakkā¹² kenaci paṭibāhituṇ: so viravat'
 eva¹³, samantā sattasu gharesu manussā niddaṇ na labhanti;
 maraṇabhayena tajjita¹⁴ bahi nikkhamaṇaṇ vāretuṇ¹⁵
 sabbo gehaparijano¹⁶, yathā anto ṭhito¹⁷ vicarituṇ na sakkoti,
 tathā [gahe tvā] ¹⁸dvārāni thaketvā bahi gehaṇ parivāretvā
 rakkhanto acchati, itaro anto-gehe yeva nirayasantāpena
 viravanto ito c' ito ca vicarati. Evaṇ satta divasāni vicaritvā
 sattame¹⁹ divase kālaṇ katvā Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti.—
 A v ī c i m a h ā n i r a y o Devadūtasuttantena‡ vaṇnetabbo.

* A. I, 142² (Mp.: evaṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, yathā samantā yojanasate
 ṭhatvā olokontassa akkhini yamakagolakā viya nikkhamanti).

† *A résumé of Mil.* 674²⁴. ‡ *M. III*, 178–187 (*esp.* 183²³–184³).

¹ C^k ° m a t t a . . . ² So C^hK^v, cf. 107¹², 108¹⁰; C^kN utṭhahi.

³ So C^{adk}B^rK^v; C^hN akkhinaṇ. ⁴ So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN bhijjana^o.

⁵ K^v ad. hoti. ⁶ So C^hk; N adhimattakāya.

⁷ (B^r)K^v ad. pakkhitto. ⁸ So C^{adk}; C^hN om. ti.

⁹ C^a utṭhite (cf. 107⁴). ¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN jaṇṇukehi.

¹¹ So C^{adk}B^rK^v; C^kN gehe mānusakā. ¹² (C^c sakkō.)

¹³ So C^hk; N viravant' eva; B^m viravano va; C^{adk} ad. ito c' ito ca;
 B^mN ad. ito c' ito ca vicarati; cf. 107²².

¹⁴ B^r tajjito, tassa pana; C^h ad. tassa.

¹⁵ B^rK^v nivāretuṇ, ad. asakkonto. ¹⁶ "B^r ad. gehajano."

¹⁷ B^rK^v ins. b a h i. ¹⁸ B^rK^v ins. geha- (om. gahe tvā?).

¹⁹ "K^v corr. atṭhame"; cf. p. 97, n. 12.

—Bhikkhū tassa gharadvārena [128] gacchantā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā ‘sūkarasaddo’ ti saññino hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike nisinnā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “bhante Cundasūkarikassa gehadvāraṃ pidahitvā sūkarānaṃ māriyamānānaṃ ajja sat-tamo divaso, gehe kāci¹ maṅgalakiriyaṃ bhavissati maññe; ettake nāma bhante sūkare mārentassa ekam pi mettacittaṃ vā kāruṇṇaṃ vā n’ atthi, na vata no² evarūpo kakkhaḷo pharuso satto diṭṭhapubbo” ti. Satthā “na bhikkhave so ime satta divase³ sūkare māreti, kammasarikkhakaṃ pan’ assa⁴ udapādi: ‘jīvantass’ eva Avicimāhānirayasantāpo upaṭ-ṭhāsi⁵, so tena santāpena satta divasāni sūkararavaṃ ravanto anto-nivesane vicaritvā ajja kālaṃ katvā Avicimhi nibbatto” ti vatvā “bhante idha loke evaṃ socitvā puna gantvā soca-naṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto” ti vutte “āma bhikkhave pamatto nāma, gahaṭṭho vā hotu⁷ pabbajito vā, ubhayattha socati yevā” ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

idha socati pecca socati,

pāpakārī ubhayattha socati,

so socati so vihaññati

disvā kamma kiliṭṭham attano ti.

Tattha *pāpakārī* ti nānappakārassa pāpakammassa kārako puggalo ‘akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ⁸ pāpan’ ti* ekaṃ-
sen’ eva maraṇasamaye *idha socati*, idam assa kammasoca-
naṃ, vipākaṃ anubhonto pana *pecca socati*, idam assa para-
loke vipākasocanaṃ, evaṃ so *ubhayattha socati* yeva; ten’ eva
kāraṇena jīvamāno yeva so Cundasūkariko pi⁹ *disvā* [129]
*kamma kiliṭṭhaṃ attano*¹⁰ [ti]¹¹ attano kiliṭṭhakammāṇ¹² pas-
sitvā *socati*¹³, nānappakārakaṃ vilapanto *vihaññati* ti.¹⁴

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ, mahājanassa
sātthikā¹⁵ desanā jātā ti

Cundasūkarikavatthu¹⁶ dasamaṃ.

* It. 25³.

¹ (C^k kiñci.)

² So C^h; C^{ad}B^r om. vata (C^d ma for na); K^v na ca vata, om. no;
C^kN om. no. ³ (C^dK^v divasesu; B^r imesu sattadivasesu.)

⁴ C^hB^r ad. vipākaṃ.

⁵ K^v ins. tassa.

⁶ C^a utṭhāsi (cf. 107⁴).

⁷ C^a hoti; cf. p. 127, n. 6.

⁸ K^v ad. me.

⁹ K^v ad. socati.

¹⁰ C^h om. attano.

¹¹ Only C^{ad} om. ti.

¹² C^a om. kiliṭṭha-.

¹³ B^r om. socati.

¹⁴ K^v om. ti, ad. kilamati.

¹⁵ K^v ins. dhamma-.

¹⁶ C^{ad}B^r Cundasūkarikassa va°.

I, 11. DHAMMIKAUPĀSAKASSA VATTHU

Idha modatī ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Dhammikaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Sāvattṇiyaṃ kira pañcasatā dhammikaupāsakā nāma¹; tesu *ekekassa pañca pañca upāsakasatāni parivārā.² Yo tesañ jetṭhako³, tassa satta puttā satta dhītarō⁴, tesu ekekassa ekekā salākayāgu salākabhattaṃ pakkhikabhattaṃ navacandabhattaṃ⁵ vassāvāsikaṃ, te pi⁶ sabbe va anujātaputtā, nāma ahesuṃ. Iti cuddasannaṃ puttānaṃ, bhariyāya, upāsakassā ti soḷasa salākayāguādini pavattanti⁷, iti so saputtadāro silavā kalyāṇadhammo dānasaṃvibhāgarato ahosi. Ath' assa aparabhāge rogo uppajji, āyusaṅkhāro parihāyi. So [130] dhammaṃ sotukāmo "aṭṭha vā⁸ soḷasa vā⁹ bhikkhū pesethā" ti¹⁰ satthu santikaṃ paṇiṇi; satṭhā pesesi. Te gantvā tassa mañcaṃ parivāretvā paññattesu āsanesu nisinnā "bhante ayyānaṃ me dassanaṃ dullabhaṃ bhavissati, dubbalo 'mhi, ekaṃ me suttaṃ sajjhāyathā" ti vutte¹¹ "katarāṃ suttaṃ sotukāmo upāsakā" ti—"sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitaṃ Sati-paṭṭhānasuttan" ti vutte—"ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave māggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā" ti† suttantaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Tasmiṃ khaṇe chahi devalokehi sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitā sahasa-sindhavayuttā diyaḍḍhayaḷjanasatikā cha rathā āgamaṃsu; tesu¹² ṭhitā devatā 'amhākaṃ amhākaṃ devalokaṃ nessāmā' ti¹³ "ambho mattikabhājanaṃ bhinditvā suvaṇṇabhājanaṃ gaṇhanto viya amhākaṃ devalokaṃ¹⁴ abhiramituṃ

* Cf. Pj. II, 367²³.† M. I, 55³²—D. II, 290⁸.¹ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} *ad.* ahesuṃ. ² B^rK^v parivārāni; B^r *ad.* ahesuṃ.³ B^r *ad.* Mahādharmikaupāsako nāma.⁴ C^a satta satta puttadhītarō; K^v *ad.* hontī.⁵ K^v *ad.* sanghabhattaṃ uposathikabh^o āgantukabh^o, *om.* navacandabh^o; B^r *ad.* nimantanabh^o uposathikabh^o āgantukabh^o sanghabh^o, *om.* navacandabh^o.⁶ C^{ad} tehi; B^r dadantehi.⁷ C^{ad} vattanti.⁸ C^aB^rK^v *ad.* me.⁹ K^v *ins.* dhammakathika-.¹⁰ K^v *ins.* dūtaṃ.¹¹ C^{dk}K^v vuttā.¹² C^k *rep.* tesu.¹³ So C^{kN}; C^aB^rK^v amhākaṃ devalokaṃ nessāma amh^o dev^o nessāmā ti.¹⁴ C^{adh}K^v °loke (*cf.* p. 110, n. 14).

idha nibbattā” ti¹ vadiṃsu. Upāsako dhammasavaṇantarā-
yaṇ aniechanto “āgametha āgamethā” ti āha; bhikkhū
‘amhe vadatī’ ti² saññāya tuṇhī ahesuṇ. Ath’ assa putta-
dhītaro “amhākaṇ pitā³ dhammasavaṇena atitṭo ahoṣi,
idāni pana bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā sajjhāyaṇ kāretvā sayam
eva vāreti: maraṇassa abhāyanto⁴ nāma n’ atthi” ti vira-
viṇsu; bhikkhū ‘idāni anokāso’ ti utṭhāya⁵ pakkamiṃsu.
Upāsako thokaṇ vītināmetvā satīṇ⁶ labhītvā putte pucchi:
“kasmā kandathā” ti—“tāta tumhe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā
dhammaṇ suṇantā⁷ sayam eva vārayittha, atha mayaṇ
‘maraṇassa abhāyanasatto⁸ nāma n’ atthi’ ti [131] kan-
dimhā” ti⁹—“ayyā pana kuhin” ti—“anokāso ti utṭhā-
yāsanaṇ pakkantā tātā” ti¹⁰—¹¹“nāhaṇ ayyehi saddhiṇ
kathemi” ti—“atha kena saddhiṇ kathesi tātā” ti¹²—
“chahi devalokehi devatā cha¹³ rathe alaṇkaritvā ādāya ākāse
ṭhatvā ‘amhākaṇ devaloke¹⁴ abhirama, amhākaṇ devaloke¹⁴
abhirama’ ti saddaṇ karonti, tāhi saddhiṇ kathemi” ti—
“kuhiṇ tāta rathā, na mayaṇ passāmā” ti vutte¹⁵—“atthi
pana mayhaṇ ganthitāni¹⁶ pupphāni” ti—“atthi tātā” ti—
“kataradevaloko¹⁷ ramaṇiyo” ti—“sabbabodhisattānaṇ bud-
dhamātāpitunnaṇ ca vasitaṭṭhānaṇ¹⁸ Tusitabhavanaṇ rama-
ṇiṇaṇ tātā” ti—“tena hi ‘Tusitabhavanato āgatarathe
laggatū’ ti pupphadāmaṇ khipathā” ti. Te khipiṃsu; taṇ
rathadhure laggitvā ākāse olambi¹⁹, mahājano tad eva²⁰
passati, rathaṇ na passati. Upāsako “passath’ etaṇ²¹ dāmaṇ”
ti vatvā “āma passāmā” ti vutte “etaṇ Tusitabhavanato

¹ “C^{ad} rep. amhākaṇ devalokaṇ”; C^k rep. amhākaṇ . . . nibbatt^o
(nibbattāhi for nibbatta). ² So C^{ek}N; C^h vāreti ti, cf. 110⁶.

³ C^hB^rK^v ad. pubbe.

⁴ C^hB^r abhāyanakasatto; K^v ad. santo.

⁵ C^hB^r utṭhāyāsanaṇ; cf. 110¹³.

⁶ K^v ins. pati.

⁷ So C^kB^r; C^hN suṇanto.

⁸ C^hB^r abhāyanakasatto; “K^v corr. abhāyanto satto.”

⁹ C^k viravimhā ti; cf. 110⁶ and 111¹⁰. ¹⁰ So C^{dk}K^v; C^hN om. tātā.

¹¹ So C^{ad}kB^rK^v; C^hN ins. tātā; see n. 10.

¹² B^rK^v kathethā ti.

¹³ C^{ad} om. cha.

¹⁴ C^{ad} ‘lokaṇ; see p. 109, n. 14; (C^k ‘loke ‘bhirama . . . ‘loke
ramā ti).

¹⁵ So C^hkN; C^{ad} om. vutte.

¹⁶ So C^hk; N “ganthitāni.”

¹⁷ B^rK^v kataro (dev^o).

¹⁸ K^v vasanaṭṭhānaṇ.

¹⁹ C^k l a m b i; cf. p. 111, n. 1.

²⁰ C^{ad} etad eva.

²¹ So C^{ad}k; C^hN ins. puppha.

āgatarathe olambati¹, ahaṇ Tusitabhavanaṇ gacchāmi; tumhe mā cintayittha, mama santike nibbattitukāmā hutvā mayā kataniyāmen' eva puññāni karoṭhā" ti vatvā kālaṇ katvā² rathe paṭiṭṭhāsi; tāvad ev' assa tigāvutappamāṇo saṭṭhisa-kāṭabhārālaṇkārāpatimaṇḍito attabhāvo nibbatti, accharā-sahassaṇ parivāresi, pañcaviṣatiyojanikaṇ ratanavimānaṇ³ pātur ahoṣi. Te bhikkhū vihāraṇ anuppatte saṭṭhā pucchi: "sutā bhikkhave upāsakena dhammadesanā" ti⁴—"āma bhante, antarā yeva pana⁵ 'āgamethā' ti vāresi, ath' assa puttadhītaro [132] kandiṇsu, mayaṇ 'idāni anokāso' ti utṭhā-yāsanā nikkhantā" ti—"na so bhikkhave tumhehi saddhiṇ kathesi⁶, chahi pana devalokehi devatā cha rathe alaṇkaritvā āharitvā taṇ upāsakaṇ pakkosiṇsu⁷; so dhammadesanāya antarāyaṇ anicchanto tehi⁸ saddhiṇ kathesi" ti—"evaṇ bhante" ti—"evaṇ bhikkhave" ti—"idāni⁹ kuhiṇ nibbatto" ti—"Tusitabhavane bhikkhave" ti—"bhante idāni¹⁰ idha¹¹ nātimajjhe modamāno vicaritvā idān' eva gantvā puna modanaṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto" ti—"āma bhikkhave, appamattā¹² hi¹³ gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā sabbattha modanṭi yevā" ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

idha modati pecca modati,

katapuñño ubhayattha modati,

so modati so pamodati

disvā kammavisuddhim attano ti.

Tattha *katapuñño* ti nānappakārassa kusalassa kārako pug-galo 'akataṇ vata me pāpaṇ, kataṇ¹⁴ kalyāṇan' ti* *idha*

* Cf. It. 25²⁰.

¹ C^k l a m b a t i (cf. p. 110, n. 19).

² K^v ins. Tussita.

³ So C^{ak}; Rt. ruvan-vimanak(ut); C^hN kanakavimānaṇ, cf. 23³ and 50¹⁴ (where Rt. has ran-vimaneka).

⁴ B^rK^v (for sutā, etc.): tumhehi 'ssa (B^r tumhe) bhikkhave upāsa-kassa dhammo desito ti.

⁵ C^k om. pana.

⁶ C^{ad} katheti.

⁷ K^v upakkosiṇsu.

⁸ So C^kN; C^hK^v tāhi; cf. 110¹⁷.

⁹ So C^{ad}K^{Br}; K^v bhante idāni so; C^hN idāni bhante so.

¹⁰ K^v om. idāni.

¹¹ (C^a idan.)

¹² B^r oṭto, and singular throughout.

¹³ So C^{hk}; N pi.

¹⁴ B^r ad. me, K^v ad. vata me.

kammamodanena pecca vipākamodanena modatī¹, evaṃ ubhayattha modatī nāma; kammavisuddhīṃ ti Dhammikaupāsako pi attano kammavisuddhīṃ puññakammasampattiṃ disvā kālakiriyaṃ pubbe idha loke pi modatī, kālaṃ katvā idāni paraloke pi atimodati² yevā ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ, mahājanassa sātthikā dhammadesanā jātā ti

Dhammikaupāsakassa³ vatthu ekādasamaṃ.

o [133]

I, 12. DEVADATTASSA VATTHU

Idha tappatī⁴ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi.

*Devadattassa vatthu⁵ pabbajitakālato⁶ paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhavippavesanā Devadattaṃ ārabba bhāsītāni sabbāni jātakāni⁷ vitthāretvā kathitaṃ. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṅkhepo:

Satthari, Anupiyaṃ⁷ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo, taṃ nissāya Anupiyambavane viharante, ye ca⁸ tathāgatassa lakkhaṇapa-ṭiggahanadivase yeva asītisahassehi nātikulehi 'rājā vā hotu buddho vā, khattiyaparivāro vicarissatī' ti asītisahassaputtā paṭiññātā, tesu yebhuyyena pabbajitesu Bhaddiyarājānaṃ⁹ Anuruddhaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhaguṃ Kimbilaṃ Devadattaṃ ti ime cha Sakke¹⁰ apabbajante¹¹ disvā "mayaṃ attano¹² putte pabbā-jema; ime cha Sakkā¹³ na nātakā maññe, tasmā na pabbajanti" ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko Anuruddhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā "tāta amhākaṃ kulā¹⁴

* See the Saṅghabhedakkhandhaka, Vin. II, 180-206.

† See Ja. VII, s.v. Devadatta ('tassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ, akatañ-ñūtā, sugatālaya, etc.).

¹ C^{ad} ad. ti.

² So C^hN; C^{ad} B^r modati; C^k modati atimodati; K^v pamodati atimodati.

⁴ K^v ad. pecca tappati.

³ C^{(d)k} K^v Dhammikaupāsaka.

⁵ So C^kN; C^h vatthu.

⁶ C^{ad} pabbajato; C^k pabbajāto.

⁷ So all authorities; see SBE. XX, p. 224, n. 2 (Sv. ad D. III, 1¹⁴ gives two readings: Anupiyaṃ . . . Anupiyaṃ).

⁹ C^k Bhaddiyaṃ rāj^o; B^r Bhaddiyaṃ nāma rāj^o.

⁸ C^hkN yeva for ye ca.

¹⁰ B^r Sakye.

¹¹ K^v ad. ñātiyo.

¹² C^a rep. attano.

¹³ C^kK^v Sakyā.

¹⁴ B^r kule.

pabbajito n'atthi; tvaṇ vā pabbaja¹, ahaṇ vā pabbajissāmi” ti āha.

*So pana sukhumālo hoti sampannabhogo, n'atthi ti vacanam pi tena na sutapubbaṇ. Ekadivasan hi tesu chasu khattiyesu gulakilāya² kilantesu Anuruddho pūvena³ parājito pūvatthāya⁴ pahīni. Ath' assa mātā pūve sajjetvā [134] pahīni; te khāditvā⁵ puna kilāsu, punappunaṇ⁶ tass' eva parājayo hoti.⁷ Mātā pan' assa pahite⁸ tikkhattun pūve pahinitvā⁹ catutthavāre “pūvaṇ¹⁰ n'atthi” ti pahīni. So n'atthi ti vacanassa asutapubbattā 'esā p' ekā pūvavikati bhavissati' ti maññamāno “natthipūvaṇ me āharathā” ti pesesi. Mātā pan' assa “natthipūvaṇ pana¹¹ ayye dethā” ti vutte ‘mama puttena n'atthi ti padaṇ na sutapubbaṇ, iminā pana¹² upāyena¹³ etaṇ atthaṇ jānāpessāmi’ ti¹⁴ tucchaṇ suvaṇṇapātiṇ aññāya suvaṇṇapātiyā paṭikujjitvā pesesi.¹⁵ Nagarapariggāhikā devatā cintesuṇ: ‘Anuruddhasakkena Annahārakāle¹⁶ attano bhāgabhattaṇ Upariṭṭhapacceka budhassa¹⁷ datvā “n'atthi ti me vacanassa savaṇaṇ mā hotū” ti¹⁸, “bhojanupattiyā¹⁹ jānanaṇ mā hotū” ti patthanā katā; sac' āyaṇ tucchapātiṇ passissati, devasamāgamaṇ pavisitun na labhissāma, sisam pi no sattadhā phaleyyā’ ti.²⁰ Atha taṇ²¹ pātiṇ dibbapūvehi²² punnaṇ akaṇsu. Tassā gulamaṇḍale tḥapetvā ugghāṭitamattāya²³ pūvagandho sakalanagare²⁴ chā-

* 113³-117⁹ cf. Mp. ad A. I, 23²¹ (Colombo ed., 114²⁷-118²⁷); Th. 910 sq.

¹ ChBr pabbajissasi.

² So C^{ad}BrK^v (C^k gulikilā); C^hN °kilāṇ.

³ C^{ad} pūve; C^k pūpe (but pūvatthāya and pūva- below).

⁴ K^v ins. purisaṇ mātu santikaṇ.

⁵ K^v rep. khāditvā.

⁶ C^k punappuna.

⁷ “K^v ad. punappunnaṇ pūvatthāya.”

⁸ Br rep. pahite; K^v paccite for pahite.

⁹ (K^v pahitvā.)

¹⁰ BrK^v pūvā.

¹¹ C^{ad}Br kira (“C^a corr. karetvā”).

¹² K^v imināhaṇ.

¹³ BrK^v ad. naṇ.

¹⁴ K^v ad. cintetvā.

¹⁵ K^v ins. maggantare.

¹⁶ So C^hN; K^v Annabhāvarakakāle (o: °bhāra° < °bhāva°); Anna- bhāra° adopted by Th., Mp. (Colombo ed.), Burlingame (and Gl. who remarks that some MSS. have Annahāra°).

¹⁷ (Br Upaditṭha°.)

¹⁸ C^a māhosi ti; Br om. ti.

¹⁹ C^{ad}BrK^v °nuppattitṭhānaṇ (cf. 115³). ²⁰ So C^h; C^kN phāleyyā ti.

²¹ So C^k; C^hN naṇ.

²² C^{ad}k dibbapūva(ṇ)-; K^v ins. pari.

²³ C^a ugghat°.

²⁴ K^v °nagāraṇ (Ja. II, 253^{1, 3}).

detvā¹ t̥hito, pūvakhaṇḍaṇ mukhe t̥hapitamattam eva satta rasaharaṇisaḥassāni² anuphari. So cintesi: 'nāhaṇ³ mātu piyo, ettakaṇ me⁴ kālaṇ imaṇ natthi[135]pūvaṇ nāma na paci; ito paṭṭhāya aññaṇ pūvaṇ nāma⁵ na khādissāmi' ti; ⁶gehaṇ gantvā pi⁷ mātaraṇ pucchi: "amma tumhākaṇ ahaṇ piyo, appiyo" ti—⁸"tāta ekakkhino akkhi⁹ viya ca¹⁰ hadayaṇ viya ca atipiyo¹¹ me" ti¹²—"atha kasmā ettakaṇ kālaṇ mayhaṇ natthipūvaṇ na pacittha¹³ amma" ti.¹⁴ Sā cūlūpaṭṭhākaṇ pucchi: "atthi kīñci pātiyaṇ tāta" ti—"paripunnā¹⁵ ayye pāti pūvehi, evarūpā pūvā nāma nre¹⁶ na diṭṭhapubbā" ti. Sā cintesi 'mayhaṇ putto puññavā katābhinihāro bhavissati, devatāhi pātiṇ pūretvā pūvā pahitā bhavissanti' ti. Atha naṇ putto "amma ito paṭṭhāyāhaṇ aññaṇ pūvaṇ nāma na khādissāmi, natthipūvam eva paceyyāsi" ti. Sā pi¹⁷ssa tato paṭṭhāya "pūvaṇ khādikutāmo'smī" ti vutte¹⁷ tucchapātim eva aññāya pātiyā paṭikujjitvā¹⁸ peseti¹⁹: yāva agāramajjhe vasi²⁰, tāv' assa devatā pūve²¹ pahinṇsu. So ettakam pi ajānanto va²² pabbajjaṇ nāma kiṇ jānissati. Tasmā "kā esā pabbajjā nāmā" ti bhātaraṇ pucchitvā "ohāritakesamassunā kāsāvanivatthena²³ kaṭṭhattharake²⁴ vā bidalamañcake²⁵ vā nipajjitvā piṇḍāya carantena vihātappaṇ, esā pabbajjā nāmā" ti vutte "bhātika²⁶ ahaṇ sukhumālo, nāhaṇ sakkhissāmi [136] pabbajitun" ti āha—"tena hi tāta kammanṭaṇ²⁷ uggahetvā gharāvāsaṇ vasa, na hi²⁸ sakkā

¹ BrK^v ad. viya. ² (C^k °haraṇiyosahassāni.) ³ (C^k rep. nāhaṇ.)

⁴ K^v eva. ⁵ C^{ad} om. nāma.

⁶ BrK^v ins. so.

⁷ C^{ad} om. pi. ⁸ K^v ins. sā āha. ⁹ C^k akkhiṇ. ¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v om. ca.

¹¹ (Br atipiyapiyo.) ¹² Br me asī ti; K^v me ahoṣi ti; C^{ad} me hī ti.

¹³ "C^{ad} anapacittha" (for na pac°? cf. p. 42, n. 8).

¹⁴ K^v ad. āha.

¹⁵ So C^h; C^kN paripunnāṇ.

¹⁶ C^k om. me (cf. p. 108, n. 2).

¹⁷ So N (C^k °kāmu smī ti); C^{ad}BrK^v °kāmo 'mhī ti.

¹⁸ So C^hK^v, cf. 113¹⁵; C^kN here °jjetvā.

¹⁹ C^kK^v pesesi.

²⁰ C^{ad} vasati.

²¹ So C^k (om. -ve); C^h devatā va pūve; C^{ad} devatā va pūvaṇ; Br devatā pūve hi; N devatā dibbapūve. ²² So C^hk; N vā!; C^{ad}BrK^v om. va

²³ Br kāsāyaniv°; C^{ad}k kāsāyavatthena.

²⁴ C^k kaṭṭhatthare (Rt. daṇḍu-maessa).

²⁵ Br virāja°; Rt. pōru-haṇḍa (Gl. vēpat-haṇḍa).

²⁶ C^{ad} bhātiya. ²⁷ (C^k kim manṭaṇ); C^{ad} kammanṭe. ²⁸ So C^hk; N na pi.

amhesu ekena apabbajitun” ti. Atha naṃ “ko esa kam-manto nāmā” ti pucchi.

—Bhattuṭṭhānaṭṭhānam¹ pi ajānanto kulaputto kamman-taṃ nāma kiṃ² jānissati. Ekadivasaṃ hi tiṇṇaṃ khattiyānaṃ kathā udapādi: “bhattaṃ nāma kuhiṃ uṭṭhahatī” ti. Kim-bilo āha: “koṭṭhe³ uṭṭhahatī” ti. Atha naṃ Bhaddiyo “tvaṃ bhattuṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ⁴ na jānāsi; bhattaṃ nāma ukkhaliyaṃ uṭṭhahatī” ti āha. Anuruddho “tumhe dve pi na jānātha, bhattaṃ nāma ratanamakulāya⁵ suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ⁶ uṭṭhahatī” ti āha. Tesu kira ekadivasaṃ Kimbilo koṭṭhato⁷ vihi otāriyamāne⁸ disvā ‘ete koṭṭhe⁹ va¹⁰ jātā’ ti saññī aho-si, Bhaddiyo ekadivasaṃ ukkhalito bhattaṃ vaddhiyamānaṃ disvā ‘ukkhaliyaṃ nēva uppannaṃ’ ti saññī aho-si, Anurud-dhena pana n’ eva vihiṃ¹¹ koṭṭentā¹² na bhattaṃ pacantā¹² na vaddhentā diṭṭhapubbā, vaddhetvā pana purato ṭhapitam eva passati, so ‘bhuñjitukāmakāle bhattaṃ pātiyaṃ uṭṭha-hatī’ ti¹³ saññāma akāsi.—

Evaṃ tayo pi¹⁴ bhattuṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁵ na jānanti, tenāyaṃ “ko esa¹⁶ kam-manto nāmā” ti pucchitvā “paṭhamāṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabban” ti ādikaṃ saṃvacchare saṃvacchare¹⁷ katta-bakiccaṃ sutvā “kadā kam-mantānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayaṃ appossukkā bhoge bhuñjissāmā” ti vatvā, kamman-tānaṃ apariyantatāya akkhātāya¹⁸, “tena hi tvaṃ nēva gharāvāsaṃ vasa, na mayhaṃ eten’ attho” ti¹⁹ mātaraṃ upa-saṃka[137]mitvā “anu-jānāhi maṃ amma, pabbajissāmi” ti vatvā tāya²⁰ tikkhattuṃ paṭikkhipitvā²¹ “sace te sahāyako Bhaddiyarājā pabbajati²², tena saddhiṃ pabbajāhi” ti vutte

¹ C^aB^{mr} bhattuṭṭhānam.

² C^{ad} kiṃ nāma.

³ So C^kB^rK^v (C^d koṭṭhā), cf. 115¹⁰; C^hN koṭṭhake.

⁴ B^rK^v bhattassa uṭṭh^o.

⁷ C^h koṭṭhakato.

¹⁰ B^rK^v yeva.

¹² K^v koṭṭento, pacanto resp.

¹⁴ C^{ad}B^r ad. te.

¹⁶ C^k rep. ko esa.

¹⁸ So C^kB^rK^v (Gl.); C^kN akkhayātāya (o: akkhyātāya).

¹⁹ C^kK^v etena attho ti (C^k ekena attho ti); K^v ad. vatvā.

²⁰ B^r ad. nānappakārehi ca.

²² So C^k (C^d pabbajeti); C^hN pabbajissati.

⁵ C^k o makulāya. ⁶ C^{adh} o pātiyā.

⁸ C^k otar^o. ⁹ C^h koṭṭhake.

¹¹ K^v vihiyo; C^k vihi (o: vihi).

¹³ C^{ad}K^v upatṭhahatī ti.

¹⁵ C^{ad} ad. pi (cf. 115³).

¹⁷ C^aK^v no rep.

²¹ K^v paṭikkhi(t)to, ins. tāta.

taṇ upasaṅkamitvā “mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭi-
baddhā” ti vatvā taṇ nānappakārehi saññāpetvā sattame
divase attanā saddhiṇ pabbajanatthāya¹ paṭiññaṇ gaṇhi.
Tato Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā, Anuruddho, Ānando, Bhagu,²
Kimbilo, Devadatto ti ime cha khattiyā Upālikappakasattamā
devā viya dibbasampattiṇ sattāhaṇ³ anubhavitvā uyyānaṇ⁴
gacchantā viya caturāṅginiyā senāya nikkhamitvā paravi-
sayaṇ patvā rājāṇāya senaṇ⁵ nivattetvā⁶ paravisayaṇ
okkamaṇsu.⁷ Tattha cha khattiyā attano attano⁸ ābhara-
ṇāni omuñcitvā bhaṇḍikaṇ katvā “handā bhaṇe Upāli⁹ ni-
vattassu, alaṇ te ettakaṇ jivikāyā” ti tassa adaṇsu. So
tesaṇ pādamūle pavatṭetvā¹⁰ paridevitvā ānaṇ atikkamituṇ
asakkonto utṭhāya¹¹ nivatti; tesaṇ dvidhājātakāle¹² vanaṇ
ārodanappattaṇ viya paṭhavī kampamānākārappattā viya
ahosi. Upāli¹³ thokaṇ nivattitvā¹⁴ ‘caṇḍā kho Sākiyā; iminā
kumārā nipphātītā¹⁵ ti ghāteyyum pi maṇ; ime hi nāma Sakya-
kumārā evarūpaṇ sampattiṇ pahāya imāni anagghāni ābha-
raṇāni khelaṇḍaṇ viya chaḍḍetvā pabbajjissanti, [138] kim
āṅga panāhan’ ti¹⁶ bhaṇḍikaṇ muñcitvā¹⁷ tāni ābharaṇāni
rukkhelaggetvā “atthikā gaṇhantū” ti vatvā tesaṇ santikaṇ
gantvā tehi “kasmā¹⁸ nivatto ‘sī” ti puṭṭho tam atthaṇ
ārocesi. Atha naṇ te ādāya satthu santikaṇ gantvā¹⁹ “mayaṇ
bhante Sākiyā nāma mānanissitā, ayaṇ amhākaṇ digharattaṇ

¹ So C^k; C^bN pabbajjan°!

² “K^v corr. Bhaggulo.”

³ K^v ins. mahāsampattiṇ.

⁴ (N seyyānaṇ, misprint.)

⁵ C^{dk} senā; C^a senāya; K^v rājāṇā[petv]āya sabbasenaṇ.

⁶ B^rK^v nivattāpetvā (see 98^{23, 24}).

⁷ So C^{adh}B^rK^v (Vin. II, 182³¹); C^kN pakkamaṇsu.

⁸ K^v no rep.

⁹ K^v ins. tvaṇ.

¹⁰ B^r °itvā; K^v nipa[t]itvā.

¹¹ K^v ad. taṇ gahetvā.

¹² So C^bN (Rt. ven-vū kalatā); C^{ad} vidhāyākāle; C^k vijātakāle;
B^r dvidhābhijitakāle; K^v dvidhābhijikāle.

¹³ K^v ad. kappako pi.

¹⁴ K^v ad. evaṇ cintesi.

¹⁵ So C^kN; C^{ch} (Vin. ed. Oldenberg) nippātītā; Sp. (Colombo ed.) ad
Vin. II, 182³⁵: nippātītā ti nikkhamitā (cf. Ja. V, 467²⁵); K^v nipphat-
titā; C^{ad} ghātītā; B^r nighātītā (Rt. uses marā “having killed”).

¹⁶ K^v ad. cintetvā.

¹⁷ So C^{adk} Vin. (Rt. ē podi mudā piyā); C^bN omuñcitvā (cf. 116¹⁰).

¹⁸ C^b ins. na.

¹⁹ K^v ad. Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā.

paricāra¹, imaṃ paṭhamataṛaṇaṃ pabbājetha, mayam assa² abhivādanādiṇi karissāma; evaṇ no māno nimmādayissatī³ ti³ vatvā taṇ paṭhamataṛaṇaṃ pabbājetvā pacchā sayāṇaṃ pabbajīsu. Tesu āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' ev' antaravassena⁴ tevijjo ahosi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhuko hutvā pacchā Mahāpurisavittakassuttaṇ* sutvā arahattaṇaṃ pāpuṇi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi, Bhagutthero ca Kimbilatthero ca aparabhāge vipassanaṇaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṇaṃ pāpuṇīsu, Devadatto pothujanikaṇ⁵ iddhiṇaṃ patto.

Aparabhāge satthari Kosambiyaṇaṃ viharante sasāvaka-saṅghassa⁶ tathāgataṇsaṃ mahanta lābhasakkāro nibbatti,⁷ vatthabhesajjādihaṭṭhā⁸ manussā vihāraṇaṃ pavisitvā "kuhiṇaṃ satthā, kuhiṇaṃ Sāriputtaṭṭhero, kuhiṇaṃ⁹ Moggallānaṭṭhero, kuhiṇaṃ Mahākassapaṭṭhero, kuhiṇaṃ Bhaddiyaṭṭhero, kuhiṇaṃ Anuruddhaṭṭhero, kuhiṇaṃ Ānandaṭṭhero, kuhiṇaṃ Bhagutthero, kuhiṇaṃ Kimbilaṭṭhero" ti asītiyā¹⁰ mahāsāvakaṇaṃ nisinnatṭhānaṇaṃ oloketvā¹¹ vicaranti, 'Devadattaṭṭhero kuhiṇaṃ nisinna vā ṭhito vā' ti vattā pi¹² n' atthi. So cintesi: 'ahaṇaṃ etehi saddhiṇaṃ yeva pabbajito, ete pi khattiyaṇaṃ pabbajitā ahaṇaṃ pi khattiyaṇaṃ pabbajito, [139] lābhasakkārahaṭṭhā manussā ete¹³ pariyesanti, mama nāmaṇaṃ gaheṭā¹⁴ pi n' atthi; kena nu kho saddhiṇaṃ ekato hutvā¹⁵ kaṇaṃ pasādetvā mama lābhasakkāraṇaṃ nibbatteyyaṇa' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'ayaṇaṃ¹⁶ rājā Bimbisāro paṭhamadassanaṇaṃ' eva ekādasahi nahutehi saddhiṇaṃ sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhito, na sakkā etena saddhiṇaṃ ekato bhavituṇaṃ, Kosalarañṇā ca¹⁷ saddhiṇaṃ na sakkā¹⁸; ayaṇaṃ kho

* A. IV, 228-235.

¹ BrK^v o'riko.

² So C^{adh}BrK^v; C^NN ad. paṭhamataṛaṇaṃ.

³ See Vin. II, 183¹⁸ v.l. (nim m ā d i y i s s a t i); C^k nimādayissatī ti; K^v nimmāyissatī ti; C^NN nimmāyissatī ti (cf. Sv. I, 257¹⁹).

⁴ (C^{adh} o'vasse va.)

⁵ (C^k puthujanikaṇaṃ.)

⁶ (C^k om. sa-.)

⁷ C^{adh} ad. ti.

⁸ C^{adh}K^v tattha for vattha.

⁹ C^a ins. mahā-.

¹⁰ So C^{adh}; C^NN asīti-.

¹¹ BrK^v olovento; C^N o l o k e n t ā.

¹² Br vutto nāma; K^v pucchanto nāma.

¹³ Br ad. yeva.

¹⁴ (Br gaheṭvā.)

¹⁵ C^k om. hutvā.

¹⁶ C^N ad. kho (cf. 117²⁶).

¹⁷ C^{adh} pi; K^v om. ca.

¹⁸ Br ad. bhavituṇaṃ.

pana rañño putto ¹Ajātasattukumāro kassaci¹ guṇadose na jānāti, etena saddhiṃ ekato bhavissāmī' ti. So² Kosambito Rājagahaṃ gantvā kumāravaṇṇaṃ³ abhinimminītvā cattāro āsivise catusu hatthapādesu ekaṃ gīvāya⁴ pilandhitvā⁵ ekaṃ sīse cumbātaṃ katvā ekaṃ ekaṃsaṃ karitvā imāya ahimekhalāya⁶ ākāsaṃ oruḥa Ajātasattussa ucchaṅge nisīditvā tena bhūtena "ko 'si tvaṃ" ti vutte "ahaṃ Devadatto" ti vatvā tassa bhayavinodanattahaṃ⁷ taṃ attabhāvaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā⁸ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradharo purato tathāva taṃ pasādetvā lābhasakkāraṃ nibbattesī. *So lābhasakkārābhībhūto 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī' ti pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetvā saha cittuppādena iddhito parihāyitvā satthāraṃ⁹ Veluvanavihāre sarājikāya parisāya dhammaṃ desentaṃ¹⁰ vanditvā utthāyāsanaṃ añjalim paggayha "Bhagavā bhante etarahi jīṇo vuddho¹¹ mahallako, appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuñjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī, niyyādettha me¹² bhikkhusaṅghaṃ" [140] ti vatvā satthārā khelāsikavādena¹³ apasādetvā paṭikkhitto anattamaṇo imaṃ paṭhamaṃ tathāgate āghātaṃ bandhitvā pakkami.¹⁴ Ath' assa Bhagavā Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ¹⁵ kāresi. So 'paricatto dāni ahaṃ samaṇena Gotamena, idāni 'ssa anattahaṃ karissāmī' ti Ajātasatturaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha¹⁶: "pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, tṭhanaṃ

* Ja. I, 185²⁸.

¹⁻¹ (C^k Ajāsattussa ucchaṅge nisīditvā.) ² C^k om. s o; K^v ad. pana.

³ Rt. (bāla taram aṭivana lesin ma) kuḍākaṃ u-vesak (meaning kuḍākasub-vesak acc. to the editor, who quotes also Gp.: kumārāsatahan; see Vm. 406¹⁻¹³).

⁴ C^aK^v gīvāyaṃ.

⁵ C^{ad} bandhitvā.

⁶ K^v °mekhalikāya (cf. Vin. II, 185⁷; °mekhalikā(yā) ti ahiṃ kaṭiyaṃ bandhitvā, Sp. ad loc.).

⁷ C^{ch} °tthāya.

⁸ B^r vijahitvā (C^k paṭisaṃgharhitvā).

⁹ K^v ad. upasaṃkamitvā.

¹⁰ B^rK^v ad. Bhagavantaṃ.

¹¹ So C^{hk} (C^{ad} uddho); N vuddho.

¹² (B^r maṃ.)

¹³ C^{hk} khelāsika- (cf. Kathāvatthu-a. 198¹⁴; Vin. ed. Oldenberg khelāpaka, but Sp. takes it from aś "to eat"; cf. vantāsika).

¹⁴ K^v pakkāmi (=Vin.; cf. 120¹⁶); C^{adk} a p a k k a m i.

¹⁵ C^k pabbājapapakāsanīyakammaṃ; "C^{ad} pabbājaka^o."

¹⁶ K^v om. āha.

kho pan' etaṇ vijjati, yaṇ tvaṇ kumāro va samāno kālaṇ
 kareyyāsi¹; tena hi tvaṇ² kumāra pitaṇ hantvā rājā hohi,
 ahaṇ Bhagavantaṇ hantvā buddho bhavissāmi³” ti vatvā
 tasmiṇ raje patitṭhite tathāgatassa³ vadhāya purise payo-
 jetvā, tesu sotāpattiphalāṇ patvā nivattesu, sayāṇ Gijjhakū-
 ṭaṇ⁴ abhiruhitvā⁵ ‘aham eva samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ jīvita voro-
 pessāmi’ ti silaṇ⁶ pavijjhivā⁷ ruhiruppādakammaṇ⁸ katvā
 iminā pi upāyena māretuṇ asakkonto puna Nālāgiriṇ⁹ vi-
 sajjāpesi¹⁰; tasmiṇ āgacchante Ānandatthero attano jivitaṇ
 satthu pariccajitvā purato¹¹ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā nāgaṇ dametvā,
 nagarā nikkhamitvā vihāraṇ āgantvā¹² anekasahashehi upā-
 sakehi abhihaṭamahādānaṇ¹³ paribhuñjitvā tasmiṇ divase
 sannipatitānaṇ aṭṭhārasakotisaṇkhānaṇ¹⁴ Rājagahavāsinaṇ¹⁵
 ānupubbikathaṇ kathetvā¹⁶ caturāsitiyā pānasahassānaṇ
 dhammābhisamaye jāte¹⁷ “aho mahāguṇo āyasmā Ānando,
 tathārūpe nāma hatthināge āgacchante attano jivitaṇ paric-
 [141]cajitvā¹⁸ satthu purato aṭṭhāsi” ti therassa guṇakathaṇ
 sutvā “na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’ esa mam’ atthāya
 jivitaṇ pariccaji¹⁹ yevā” ti vatvā bhikkhūhi yācito *Cūla-
 haṇsa-†Mahāhaṇsa-‡Kakkaṭakajātakāni²⁰ kathesi.

Devadattassā pi kammaṇ n’ eva [pākaṭaṇ] ta t h ā²¹ rañño
 mārāpitattā, na vadhakānaṇ payojitattā, na silāya pavid-

* Ja. V, 333-354.

† Ja. V, 354-382.

‡ =Suvanna-kakkaṭakajātaka, Ja. III, 293-298 (the right reference given by Rt.; N and Burlingame wrongly refer to Ja. II, 341-345).

¹ C^{ad} ad. ti.

² K^v om. tvaṇ.

³ B^r tathāgataṇ.

⁴ B^rK^v Gijjhakūṭapabbataṇ.

⁵ So C^hN; C^k abhiruhitvā; K^v abhiruyhitvā.

⁶ B^rK^v selaṇ.

⁷ So C^{ch}k; N paṭivijjhivā; cf. 120¹, ².

⁸ So C^{ad}k; B^rK^v ruhiru(p)pādakak^o; N rudhiruppādakak^o; C^h rudhi-

ruppādakammaṇ.

⁹ So C^k throughout; C^hN Nālā^o.

¹⁰ So C^hk; N vissajjāpesi.

¹¹ B^r om. purato.

¹² B^rK^v gantvā.

¹³ C^{ad}B^r abhihaṭaṇ mah^o.

¹⁴ C^hK^v °saṇkhātānaṇ.

¹⁵ C^{dk} °v ā s i n a ṇ.

¹⁶ K^v kathesi.

¹⁷ C^{ad}K^v °samayo jāto.

¹⁸ C^k pariccaji.

¹⁹ K^v pariccajjati (C^k pariccadi).

²⁰ C^k Kakkaṭaj^o; K^v Kukkuṭaj^o.

²¹ C^k rathā for pākaṭaṇ tathā; C^hN pākaṭaṇ tathā (no v.l.); C^o pāka-
 ṭaṇ ahoṣi tathā.

dhattā¹ pākataṇ ahoṣi, ya t h ā Nālāgirihaṭṭhino viṣṣajjitaṭṭā; tadā hi mahājano “rājā pi Devadatten’ eva² mārāpito, vadhakā³ payojitā, silā pi [a]paviddhā⁴, idāni pana tena Nālāgiri viṣṣajjāpito; evarūpaṇ nāma pāpakaṇ⁵ gaḥetvā rājā vicaratī” ti kolāhalaṃ akāsi. Rājā mahājanassa kathaṇ sutvā pañca thālipākasaṭāni harāpetvā⁶ na puna⁷ tassūpaṭṭhānaṇ⁸ agamāsi; nāgarā pi ’ssa kulaṇ upagatassa ⁹bhikkhāmattam pi na adaṇsu. *So parihinalābhasakkāro kohaṇṇena jīvitukāmo satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā pañca vatthūni yaicitvā Bhagavatā “alaṇ Devadatta, yo icchatī ¹⁰āraṇṇako hotū” ti paṭikkhitto¹¹ “kassāvuso vacanaṇ sobhanaṇ, kiṇ tathāgatassa udāhu mama¹²; ahaṇ¹³ hi ukkaṭṭhavasena evaṇ vadāmi: sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṇ āraṇṇakā assu, piṇḍapātikā¹⁴, paṇsukūlikā¹⁵, rukkhāmūlikā, macchamaṇsaṇ na khādeyyur ti; yo¹⁶ dukkhā muñcitukāmo¹⁷, so mayā saddhiṇ āgacchatū” ti vatvā pakkāmi. Tassa [142] vacanaṇ sutvā ekacce navapabbajitā¹⁸ mandabuddhino ‘kalyāṇaṇ Devadatto āha, etena saddhiṇ vicarissāmā’ ti tena saddhiṇ ekato¹⁹ ahesuṇ. Iti so pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ tehi²⁰ pañcahi²¹ vatthūhi lūkhappasannaṇ janaṇ saññāpento kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā²² bhuñjanto saṇghabhedāya parakkami. So Bhagavatā “saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Devadatta saṇghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā” ti²³ puṭṭho “saccaṇ” ti vatvā “garuko kho Devadatta saṇghabhedo” ti ādihi ovaḍito pi satthu vacanaṇ anādiyitvā pakkanto²⁴ t̐āyasantanaṇ Ānandaṇ Rājagahe²⁵ piṇḍāya carantaṇ disvā “ajja-

* 120⁸⁻²⁵ cf. Vin. III, 171-177.

† 120²⁵-121¹¹ cf. Ud. 60¹⁴-61².

¹ Br K^v pavijjitaṭṭā; C^{ad} paṭividdhattā. ² K^v rājā Devadattena.

³ So C^{hk}; N ad. pi. ⁴ So C^{hk}N; but see 119⁷, 120¹. ⁵ C^kK^v pāpaṇ.

⁶ So C^d; C^k hārāpetvā; C^a āharāpetvā; C^hN niharāpetvā.

⁷ K^v punapunaṇ. ⁸ C^{hk} tass’ up°. ⁹ K^v ins. ekaṇ.

¹⁰ So C^k (Vin. III, 171³⁴, II, 197²²); C^hN ins. so. ¹¹ K^v ad. taṇ sutvā.

¹² So C^{ad}k; B^r ad. ti; K^v ad. vacanaṇ ti; C^hN ad. vā ti.

¹³ K^v om. ahaṇ. ¹⁴ K^v piṇḍipātikā assu. ¹⁵ K^v ad. assu.

¹⁶ C^{ad} om. yo. ¹⁷ B^r muccitu°.

¹⁸ C^{ch} navakapabbajitā.

¹⁹ K^v ad. va.

²⁰ C^{ad} om. tehi.

²¹ K^v pañca-. ²² So C^hN (=Vin. II, 196¹¹); C^kB^r no rep.

²³ B^{mr} vaggabhedāyā ti (cf. Uda. ad Ud. 60²⁰).

²⁴ K^v ad. Devadatto.

²⁵ B^r Rājagahaṇ.

tagge dān' āhaṇ¹ āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva Bhagavatā aññatra bhikkhusaṅghā² uposathaṇ karissāmi saṅghakammaṇ karissāmi" ti³ āha. Thero⁴ tam atthaṇ Bhagavato ārocesi; taṇ veditvā satthā uppannadhammasaṇvego⁵ hutvā 'Devadatto sadevakassa lokassa anattanissitaṇ attano Avicimhi paccanakammaṇ⁶ karoti' ti parivittakketvā⁷

sukarāni asādhūni attano ahitāni ca;

yaṇ ve hitaṇ ca sādhuṇ ca, taṇ ve paramadukkarana* ti (1)
imaṇ gāthaṇ vatvā puna imaṇ udānaṇ udānesi:

sukaraṇ sādhuṇā sādhu, sādhu pāpena dukkaraṇ;

pāpaṇ pāpena sukaraṇ, pāpam ariyehi⁸ dukkaraṇ† ti. (2)

Atha kho Devadatto uposathadivase attano parisāya sādhiṇ ekam antaṇ nisiditvā "yass' imāni pañca vatthūni [143] khamanti, so salākaṇ gaṇhatū" ti vatvā pañcasatehi Vajjiputtakehi⁹ navakehi appakataññūhi¹⁰ salākāya gahitāya saṅhaṇ bhinditvā te bhikkhū ādāya Gayāsisaṇ agamāsi. Tassa tattha gatabhāvaṇ sutvā satthā tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ ānayanatthāya dve aggasāvake pesesi; te¹¹ tattha gantvā ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ca¹² iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ca¹² anusāsantā te amataṇ pāyevā ādāya ākāsenāgamiṇsu. Kokāliko pi kho "utthehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū Sāriputta-Moggallānehi, nanu¹³ tvaṇ mayā vutto: mā āvuso Sāriputta-Moggallāne vissāsī¹⁴, pāpicchā Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṇ icchānaṇ vasaṇ¹⁵ gatā" ti vatvā jaṇṇukena¹⁶ hadayaṇ majjhe pahari; tassa tatth' eva uṇhaṇ lohitaṇ¹⁷ mukhato uggañchi. Āyasmantaṇ pana Sāriputtaṇ bhikkhusaṅghapari-

* Dhp. 163.

† Ud. 61¹ (cf. Dhp², p. 38, n. *).

¹ So C^hkB^r; (N jānāhaṇ).

² So N=Vin. Ud. (C^{ad}k °saṅgho); C^h °saṅghena.

³ (Ud. saṅghakammāni cā ti, *probably from* Uda.)

⁴ "B^r ad. agantvā." ⁵ C^k ad. va. ⁶ C^k paccanakammaṇ.

⁷ B^r takketvā. ⁸ Ud. ariyebhi. ⁹ C^hk °puttehi.

¹⁰ So C^hkN; Vin. II, 199^a apak^o; (Gl. dharmasvabhāvaya no-danā-vū; Rt. śāsanakrama no-dat . . ., *thus*=a-prakṛtjñā o: *not* "au courant"; cf. 120¹⁷).

¹¹ C^k om. te.

¹² C^k °sāsaniyaṇ ca.

¹³ C^k om. nanu.

¹⁴ So C^k; C^hN vissāsī ti; C^o vissāsī ti; K^v vissāsissathā (*without* ti; paccā for pāpicchā).

¹⁵ C^k vasa-; C^{ad} icchānuva(ṇ)saṇ.

¹⁶ So C^k; C^hN jaṇṇukena.

¹⁷ C^{ad} uṇhalohitaṇ.

vutaṇ ākāsenāgacchantaṇ disvā bhikkhū āhaṇsu: “bhante āyasmā Sāriputto gamanakāle attadutiyo va¹ gato, idāni mahāparivāro āgacchanto sobhati” ti. Satthā “na bhikkhave idān’ eva², tiracchānayaniyaṇ nibbattakāle pi mama³ putto mama santikaṇ āgacchanto sobhati yevā” ti vatvā

hoti silavataṇ attho paṭisanthāravuttinaṇ:

Lakkhaṇaṇ passa āyantaṇ ñātisaṇghapurakkhataṇ,

atha passas’ imaṇ⁴ Kālaṇ⁵ suvihīnaṇ va ñātihi ti (3)

[144] idaṇ ejaṭakaṇ* kathesi. Puna bhikkhūhi “bhante Devadatto kira dve aggasāvake ubhosu passesu nisīdāpetvā ‘buddhalilhāya dhammaṇ desessāmi’ ti tumhākaṇ anukiriyaṇ kari” ti⁷ vutte “na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’ esa mama anukiriyaṇ kātuṇ vāyami⁸, na pana sakkhī” ti⁹ vatvā api Viraka passesi sakunaṇ mañjubhāṇakaṇ¹⁰

mayūragīvasaṇkāsaṇ patiṇ mayhaṇ Saviṭṭhakaṇ, (4)

—udakathalacarassa¹¹ pakkhino

niccaṇ āmakamacchabhajino¹²

tassānukaraṇ Saviṭṭhako

sevāle paliguṇṭhito¹³ mato ti (5)

ādinā¹⁴ jātakaṇ† kathetvā¹⁵ aparāparesu¹⁶ pi divasesu tathārūpim¹⁷ eva kathaṇ¹⁸ ārabha

acār’ utāyaṇ¹⁹ vitudaṇ vanāni

kaṭṭhaṇgarukkhesu asārakesu,

athāsadā²⁰ khadiraṇ jātasāraṇ,

yatth’ abbhidā garuḷo uttamaṇṇaṇ† ti, (6)

* Lakkhaṇajātaka, Ja. I, 142-145. † Virakajātaka, Ja. II, 148-150.

‡ Kadaṇgalakajātaka, Ja. II, 162-164.

¹ K^v adutiyo va; C^{adh} om. va.

² B^rK^v ad. Sāriputto sobhati, pubbe pi (Ja. I, 143⁶).

³ B^r mayhaṇ. ⁴ C^{ad} passath’ imaṇ. ⁵ So C^k; C^hN Kālaṇ.

⁶ K^v ins. Kuruka- (o: Kuruṅga-; see p. 123, n. ‡).

⁷ So C^hk (N hari ti, misprint); B^r karohi ti. ⁸ K^v vāyamati.

⁹ K^v nāsakkhī ti, om. pana. ¹⁰ B^rK^v °bhāṇikaṇ; (C^k °bhāṇaka).

¹¹ K^v udakathale carassa.

¹² K^v °bhojano.

¹³ So Ja.; C^hN paḷi°; K^v sevālehi paḷiguṇṭhito.

¹⁴ B^rK^v om. ādinā; K^v ins. Nadicaraka-.

¹⁵ B^rK^v vatvā.

¹⁶ K^v aparesu. ¹⁷ B^rK^v tathārūpaṇ. ¹⁸ K^v om. kathaṇ; see n. 17.

¹⁹ So Fausböll and the better Ja.- MSS.; C^k ācārātāyaṇ; C^{ad} ācārītāyaṇ; K^v ācariya vatāyaṇ; C^hN acari vatāyaṇ (apparently from Ja. II, 164¹).

²⁰ C^{adh} ath’ assadā.

[145] lasi ca te nipphalitā, matthako ca vidālito,

sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā: ajja kho tvaṇ virocasi* ti¹ (7)
ca evamādinī jātakāni kathesi. Puna “akataññū Deva-
datto” ti kathaṇ ārabha

akaramhasa² te kiccaṇ, yaṇ balaṇ ahuvamhase,³
migarāja namo ty atthu: api kiñci labhāmase,⁴ (8)

—mama lohitabhakkhassa⁵ niccaṇ luddāni kubbato

dantantaragato santo taṇ bahuṇ yaṇ hi⁶ jīvasiṭ ti (9)
ādini jātakāni kathesi. Puna vadhāya parisakkanāṇ⁷ pan’
assa⁸ ārabha

ñātam etaṇ kuruṅgassa⁹, yaṇ tvaṇ sepaṇṇi seyyasi;
aññaṇ sepaṇṇiṇ gacchāmi¹⁰, na me¹¹ te ruccate phalaṇṭi ti (10)
ādini jātakāni kathesi. ¹²Puna “ubhato¹³ parihīno Deva-
datto lābhasakkārato ca sāmāññato cā” ti kathāsu pavat-
tamānāsu “na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’esa¹⁴ parihīno
yevā” ti vatvā

[146] akkhī bhinnā, paṭo naṭṭho, sakhīgehe¹⁵ ca bhaṇḍanaṇ,
ubhato¹⁶ paduṭṭhakammanto¹⁷ udakamhi thalamhi cā ṣṭi (11)
ādini jātakāni kathesi. Evaṇ¹⁸ Rājagahe viharanto Deva-
dattaṇ ārabha bahūni jātakāni kathetvā Rājāgahato Sāvata-
thiṇ gantvā Jetavanavihāre¹⁹ vāsaṇ kappesi.

* Virocanajātaka, Ja. I, 490-493.

† Javasakuṇajātaka, Ja. III, 25-27.

‡ Kuruṅgamigajātaka, Ja. I, 173-174.

§ Ubhatobhatthajātaka, Ja. I, 482-484.

¹ Cadek^{Bm}K^v idāni kho tvaṇ samma virocasi ti.

² K^v akaramhā va; Ja. akaramhase (*no v.l.*)—Saddanīti (Dhātumālā,
root kar, quoting this verse) akaramhasa. ³ Br ahuvāmase.

⁴ K^v labhāmhase.

⁵ C^k lohitabhattassa.

⁶ So C^hNJa; C^{adk} (and B.-MSS. of Ja.) y a m p i.

⁷ “Ca parikammakārassa.” ⁸ (C^k apan’ assa); C^d om. pan’ assa.

⁹ C^dK^v kuruṅgassa.

¹⁰ So C^hK^v Ja.; C^hN g a c c h ā m a.

¹¹ Ca ca for me.

¹² C^h ins. Evaṇ Rājagahe viharanto, cf. 123¹⁹; Br punadivase
for puna.

¹³ Ca ubhayato (K^v ubho).

¹⁴ C^{ad}K^v pi (om. esa?).

¹⁵ (C^k sakkhigehe); C^dBrK^v sakagehe.

¹⁶ K^v ubho.

¹⁷ So C^hN; Ja. paduṭṭho kam m o.

¹⁸ C^k Evam evaṇ.

¹⁹ K^v Jetavanamahāvihāre.

Devadatto pi kho nava māse gilāno pacchime kāle satthā-
raṇ daṭṭhukāmo hutvā attano sāvake [āha]¹: “ahaṇ sat-
thāraṇ daṭṭhukāmo, tam me dassethā” ti vatvā² “tvaṇ
samatthakāle satthārā saddhiṇ verī hutvā acari³, na⁴ mayaṇ
taṇ⁵ tattha nessāmā” ti vutto⁶ “mā maṇ nāsetha, mayā
satthari āghāto kato, satthu pana mayi kesaggamatto pi
āghāto n’ atthi; so hi Bhagavā

*vadhake Devadattamhi core Aṅgulimālake

Dhanapāle' Rāhule c' eva⁸ sabbattha samamāna⁹,⁹ (12).
 Jassetha me taṇ Bhagavantān" ti punappunā¹⁰ yāci. Atha
 naṇ te mañcakenādāya nikkhamiṇsu. Tassa āgamanā¹¹
 sutvā bhikkhū satthu ārocesuṇ: "bhante Devadatto kira
 tumhākaṇ dassanattthāya āgacchati" ti—"na¹² bhikkhave
 so¹³ ten' attabhāvena maṇ passituṇ labhissati" ti.—Bhik-
 khū¹⁴ kira pañcannaṇ vatthūnaṇ āyācitakālate paṭṭhāya
 puna buddhe¹⁵ daṭṭhuṇ na labhanti¹⁴, [147] ayaṇ dhammatā.
 —"Asukaṭṭhānaṇ ca asukaṭṭhānaṇ ca āgato bhante" ti—
 "yaṇ icchati, taṇ karotu, na so maṇ passituṇ labhissati" ti
 —"bhante ito yojanamattaṇ āgato, aḍḍhayaṇaṇ, gāvutaṇ,
¹⁶pokkharaniṇaṇ āgato bhante" ti—"sace¹⁷ anto-Jeta-
 vanam pi¹⁴ pavisati, n' eva maṇ passituṇ labhissati" ti. Deva-
 dattaṇ gahetvā āgatā Jetavanapokkharaniṇi te mañcaṇ oṭa-
 retvā pokkharaniṇ¹⁸ nahāyituṇ otariṇsu. Devadatto pi kho
 mañcato utṭhāya¹⁹ ubho pāde bhūmiyaṇ ṭhapetvā nisīdi, te²⁰
 paṭhaviṇ pavisīṇsu; so anukkamena yāva gopphakā, yāva
 jaṇṇukā²¹, yāva kaṭiṭo, yāva thanato, yāva gīvato pavisitvā
 hanukaṭṭhikassa bhūmiyaṇ patitṭhitakāle²²

* Cf. Mil. 410⁸, Ps. *ad* M. I, 319¹⁵; Pj. II, 202¹⁰⁻¹⁵.

¹ K^v only om. āha.

² So C^{adk}K^v (cf. n. 6); B^r om. vatvā; N vutte; C^h evaṇ vutte; K^v ins. tehi. ³ C^k ācari; K^v ācariva (cf. n. 122, n. 19).

⁴ Kv om.

5 CadBr om. tan.

6 CahK^v vutte.

7 C^k Dhanapālake.

8 BrK^v ca.

⁹ So C^k: C^hN *ad. ti.*

¹⁰ C^k punappuna; (N *ad. ti, misprint*).

11 C^{ad}K^v tassâgam^o; C^k tassa gam^o.

12 Ck om. na. 13 Ck om. so.

¹⁴ Br bhikkhu . . . labhati.

¹⁵ BrK^v buddhan (*cf. n. 14*).

¹⁶ ChBrK^v *ins.* Jetavana- (*cf.* 124²²). ¹⁷ So ChK^v; C^kN *ad.* pi.

18 Kv °niyan.

19 So CadkKv; ChN vutthāva.

20 Br pādā.

²¹ So C^k; C^hN jannukā.

²² B^m pavitthakāle: K^v *ad.* gātham āha.

imehi¹ atthi² tam aggapuggalaṇ
 devātidevaṇ naradammasārathin
 samantacakkhuṇ satapuññalakkhaṇaṇ
 pañehi buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ gato 'smi ti (13)

imaṇ gātham āha.³

Idaṇ kira thānaṇ disvā tathāgato Devadattaṇ pabbājesi:
 'sace hi so na pabbajissa⁴, gihi hutvā kammañ ca bhāriyaṇ
 akarissa āyatibhavassa ca⁵ paccayaṇ kātuṇ nāsakkhissa⁶;
 pabbajitvā pana, kiñcāpi kammaṇ bhāriyaṇ karissati, āyati-
 bhavassa paccayaṇ⁷ [148] kātuṇ sakkhissati⁸ ti; tena⁸ taṇ
 satthā pabbājesi. So hi ito sataśahassakappamatthake
 Atthissaro⁹ nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati.¹⁰

So paṭhaviṇ pavisitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti. 'Niccāle buddhe
 aparaddhabhāvena¹¹ pana niccālo¹² hutvā paccatū¹³ ti¹³ yoja-
 nasatike anto-Avīcimhi yojanasatubbedham ev' assa¹⁴ sarīraṇ
 nibbatti: sīsaṇ yāva kaṇṇasakkhalito¹⁵ upari-ayokapālaṇ¹⁶
 pāvīsi, pādā yāva goppakā heṭṭhā-ayapaṭhavi[ya]ṇ¹⁷ pavit-
 thā, mahātālakkhandhaparimāṇaṇ ayasūlaṇ pacchimabhīt-
 tito nikkhamitvā piṭṭhimaṇṇaṇ bhinditvā urena¹⁸ nikkha-
 mitvā puratthimaṇ¹⁹ bhittin pāvīsi, aparāṇ dakkhiṇabhittito
 nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇapassaṇ bhinditvā uttarapassena²⁰ nik-
 khamitvā uttarabhittin pāvīsi, aparāṇ upari-kapallato nik-
 khamitvā matthakaṇ bhinditvā adhobhāgena nikkhamitvā
 ayapaṭhaviṇ²¹ pāvīsi—evaṇ so tattha niccālo hutvā paccati.²²
 Bhikkhū "ettakaṇ thānaṇ āgantvā²³ Devadatto satthāraṇ

¹ K^v imāni.

² So C^kB^mN; C^h (and Ja. IV, 158²² cod. C^k) a t t h e h i; K^v atthi pi.

³ K^v om. imaṇ gātham āha; C^a om. imaṇ. ⁴ K^v pabbajissati.

⁵ C^h om. ca.

⁶ So C^k; K^v nāsakkhissati; C^aB^r na sakkhissati; N na sakkhissa (after kātuṇ C^k ins. raddhabhāvena . . . ante < 125¹⁴⁻¹⁵).

⁷ B^r āyatin bhavanissaraṇapaccayaṇ. ⁸ K^v om. tena.

⁹ C^{ad} Satthissaro.

¹⁰ K^v ad. ti.

¹¹ B^r aparajjhabh^o.

¹² C^k ad. va.

¹³ K^v paccatī ti.

¹⁴ C^{ad}K^v e v a (om. assa).

¹⁵ Rt. kan-siluva dakvā.

¹⁶ So C^k; K^v ayokapale; C^{ad}B^r ayakapallaṇ, see 125²²; C^hN aya-
 kapālaṇ. ¹⁷ So C^hN; see 125²⁴. ¹⁸ C^k udarena.

¹⁹ B^r purima.

²⁰ B^rK^v v ā m a p a s s e n a .

²¹ "K^v ayyasula^o."

²² B^r niccālo va pacci.

²³ K^v gantvā.

daṭṭhuṇ alabhivā va paṭhaviṇ pavitṭho” ti kathaṇ samuṭ-
 ṭhāpesuṇ. Satthā “na bhikkhave Devadatto idān’ eva
 mayi aparajjhivā paṭhaviṇ pāvisi, pubbe pi pavitṭho yevā”
 ti vatvā hatthirājakāle maggamūlhaṇ purisaṇ samassāsetvā
 attano piṭṭhiṇ āropetvā khemantaṇ pāpitenā¹ tena puna
 tikkhattuṇ āgantvā aggaṭṭhāne majjhimaṭṭhāne² mūle ti
 evaṇ dante chinditvā tatiyavāre mahāpurisassa cakkhupathaṇ
 *atikkamantassa³ paṭhaviṇ pavitṭhabbhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ

[149] akataññussa posassa niccaṇ vivaradassino

sabbañ ce paṭhaviṇ dajjā, n’ eva naṇ abhirādhaye ti⁴ (14)
 imaṇ jātaṇ† kathetvā puna pi puna pi⁵ tath’ eva kathāya
 samuṭṭhitāya Khantivādibhūte⁶ attani aparajjhivā Kalā-
 burājabhūtassa⁷ tassa paṭhaviṇ pavitṭhabbhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ
 Khantivādijātaṇ‡, Culladhammapālabhūte⁸ attani aparaj-
 jhivā Mahāpatāparājabhūtassa tassa paṭhaviṇ pavitṭha-
 bhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ Culladhammapālaajātakāñṣ ca kathesi. Pa-
 ṭhaviṇ pavitṭhe pana Devadatte mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho
 dhajapataṭākākadaliyo⁹ ussāpetvā puṇṇaghaṭe ṭhapetvā ‘lābhā
 vata no’ ti mahantaṇ chaṇaṇ anubhoti.¹⁰ Tam atthaṇ
 Bhagavato ārocesuṇ; Bhagavā “na bhikkhave idān’ eva
 Devadatte mate mahājano tussati, pubbe pi tussi¹¹ yevā” ti
 vatvā sabbajanassa appiye caṇḍe pharuse Bārānasiyaṇ
 Piṅgalarāje¹² nāma mate mahājanassa tuṭṭhabbhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ
 sabbo jano hiṇsito Piṅgalena,
 tasmīṇ mate paccayaṇ¹³ vedayanti;

* See Pj. II, 475¹³⁻¹⁴.

† Ja. III, 39-43.

‡ Silavanāgajātaṇ, Ja. I, 319-322.

§ Ja. III, 177-182.

¹ C^{ad}B^r om. pāpitenā; K^v pāpitassa (om. tena).

² C^k majjhaṭṭhāne.

³ B^rK^v ad. tassa.

⁴ K^v ārādhaye ti (C^{ad} abhidhāraye ti).

⁵ K^v no rep.

⁶ C^k Khantivāda°, here and 126¹⁴.

⁷ C^a Kalāpu-; K^v Kalābhū-.

⁸ C^k Cūla°, here and 126¹⁶.

⁹ C^k °p a t ā k a k a d a l i y o.

¹⁰ K^v anubhosi.

¹¹ C^{ak}B^r tussati.

¹² B^r °raññe (C^a Piṅgale nāma rāje).

¹³ C^{ch} p a c c a y ā (cf. Ja. II, 241, nn. 3, 7, and ib., 241¹⁵, the gloss pīḷyo).

piyo nu te āsi akaṇhanetto,¹
kasmā nu tvaṇ² rodasi dvārapāla, (15)

[150] —na me piyo āsi akaṇhanetto,¹
bhāyāmi paccāgamanāya³ tassa:
ito gato hiṇseyya Maccurājaṇ,
so hiṇsito ānāyeyya⁴ puna idhā ti (16)

idaṇ⁵ Piṅgalajātaṇ^{*} kathesi. Bhikkhū satthāraṇ puc-
chiṇsu: “idāni bhante Devadatto kuhiṇ nibbatto” ti—
“Avicimāhāniraye bhikkhave” ti—“bhante idha tappanto
vicarivā puna gantvā tappanaṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto” ti
—“āma bhikkhave pabbajitā vā hontu⁶ gahaṭṭhā vā, pamā-
davihārino ubhayattha tappanti yevā” ti vatvā imaṇ gātham
āha:

idha tappati pecca tappati
pāpakārī ubhayattha tappati,
‘pāpam me katan’ ti tappati,
bhiyyo tappati duggatiṇ gato ti.

Tattha *idha tappati* ti idha kammaṭṭappanena domanassamat-
tena tappati; *peccā* ti paraloke pana vipākatappanena
atidāruṇena apāyadukkheṇa *tappati*; *pāpakārī* ti nānappakā-
rassa pāpassa kattā⁷; *ubhayatthā* ti iminā vuttappakārena
tappanena ubhayattha *tappati* nāma; *pāpam me* ti so hi
kammaṭṭappanena tappanto ‘pāpam me katan’ ti tappati;
taṇ appamattakaṇ tappanaṇ, vipākatappanena pana tappanto
*bhiyyo tappati duggatiṇ gato*⁸ atipharusena tappanena ativiya
tappati ti.⁹

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṇ, desanā
mahājanassa sātthikā jātā ti

Devadattassa vatthu¹⁰ dvādasamaṇ.

* Ja. II, 239-242.

¹ (C^{ad} akaṇṇa°; C^k ākaṇṇa°).

² So C^b=J.; C^{adk} kasmā tvaṇ; N kasmā tuvaṇ (see Ja. II, 241¹⁷).

³ (C^k paccāgamanāya.)

⁴ So C^{hN} (C^k ānāseyya); K^v ad. na ṇ; J. āneyya (no v.l.); for
hiṇseyya we expect — —, and for ānāyeyya — — —, puna idha
being *puna-y-idha (— —, cf. Sn. 352^a, 790^a, 1092¹).

⁵ C^a imaṇ.

⁶ C^k honti (cf. p. 108, n. 7).

⁷ C^{adkBr} k a t a t t ā (p. 130, n. 3).

⁸ So C^{akKv}; C^{hN} ad. ti.

⁹ C^h om. ti.

¹⁰ C^a Devadattavathuṇ.

[151]

I, 13. SUMANĀDEVİYĀ VATTHU

Idha nandatī¹ ti imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ satthā Jetavane viharanto Sumanādeviṇ² ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattiyaṇ hi devasikaṇ Anāthapiṇḍikassa gehe dve bhikkhusaḥṣaṇi bhuñjanti, tathā Visākhāya mahāupāsikāya; Sāvattiyaṇ ca yo yo dānaṃ dātukāmo hoti, so so³ tesā ubhinnaṃ okāsaṇ labhivā va karoti, kiṇkāraṇa⁴: “tumhākaṇ dānaggaṇ Anāthapiṇḍiko vā Visākhā vā āgatā” ti pucchivā “nāgatā” ti vutte sataṣaḥṣaṇaṃ viṣṣajjetvā kata-dānaṃ pi “kiṇdānaṃ nāma” etan” ti garahanti. Ubho⁵ pi hi⁶ te bhikkhusaṅghassa ruciṇ ca⁶ anucchavikakiccāni ca⁷ ativiya jānanti; tesu vicārentesu⁸ bhikkhū cittarūpaṇ⁹ bhuñjanti, tasmā sabbe dānaṃ dātukāmā te gahetvā va gacchanti—iti te attano¹⁰ ghare bhikkhū¹¹ parivisituṇ na labhanti. Tato Visākhā ‘ko nu kho mama tthāne tthatvā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ parivissati’ ti¹² upadhārenti puttassa dhītaṇaṇ disvā taṇ attano tthāne tthapesi; sā tassā nivesane bhikkhusaṅghaṇ parivissati. Anāthapiṇḍiko pi Mahāsubhaddaṇ nāma jeṭṭhadhītaṇaṇ tthapesi; sā bhikkhūnaṇ veyyāvaccaṇ karonti dhammaṇ suṇanti sotāpannā hutvā patikulaṇ¹³ agamāsi. Tato Cullasubhaddaṇ¹⁴ tthapesi; sā pi tath’ eva karonti sotāpannā hutvā patikulaṇ gatā. Atha Sumanādeviṇ nāma kaniṭṭhadhītaṇaṇ tthapesi; sā pana¹⁵ sakadāgāmiphalāṇ patvā kumārikā va hutvā tathā[152]rūpena aphāsukena ātura¹⁶ āhārūpacchedaṇ¹⁷ katvā pitaṇaṇ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā¹⁸ pakkosāpesi. So ekasmiṇ dānagge tassā sāsaṇaṇ sutvā va āgantvā “kiṇ amma Sumane”

¹ K^v *ad.* pecca nandati. ² B^rK^v Sumanad^o *always*. ³ C^{ad} *no rep.*

⁴ K^v *ins.* kiṇ.

⁵ So C^{ad}Br; C^k ubho hi pi; C^hN *om.* hi.

⁶ C^a °saṅghaṇ ca ruciṇ ca; C^d °saṅgharuciṇ ca.

⁷ K^v anucchavikaṇ kiccākiccaṇ ca.

⁸ So C^kN; C^aB^{mr} vicārentesu; C^h vicārentesu (!); K^v viharante;

Rt. ungē vidhānayaṇ (idi-kaḷa dan).

⁹ So C^hN; K^v cittānurūpaṇ (cf. Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 161¹⁹: na citta-rūpaṇ ti na cittānurūpaṇ).

¹⁰ C^hBr *rep.* attano.

¹¹ K^v bhikkhusaṅghaṇ.

¹² So C^hBr; C^kN parivissati ti.

¹³ (C^k *here* parakulaṇ.)

¹⁴ C^k Cūḷa°.

¹⁵ K^v *ad.* dhammaṇ sutvā.

¹⁶ Rt. ektarā leḍak nisā (bat kāvili nēti va).

¹⁷ C^{ad}k āhārācchedaṇ.

¹⁸ K^v *ins.* taṇ.

ti āha. Sā pi naṇ¹ āha: “kiṇ tāta kaniṭṭhabhātikā” ti—
 “vippalapasi² ammā” ti—³“na vippalapāmi kaniṭṭhabhā-
 tikā” ti—“bhāyasi ammā” ti—“na bhāyāmi kaniṭṭha-
 bhātikā” ti ettakaṇ vatvā yeva pana sā⁴ kālam akāsi. So
 sotāpanno⁵ pi samāno seṭṭhī dhītari⁶ uppannasokaṇ adhi-
 vasetuṇ asakkonto dhītu sarīrakiccaṇ kāretvā rodanto satthu
 santikaṇ gantvā⁷ “kiṇ gahapati dukkhī dummano assu-
 mukho rudamāno⁸ āgato ’si” ti⁸ vutte “dhītā me bhante
 Sumanādevī kālakatā” ti āha—“atha kasmā socasi, nanu
 sabbesaṇ ekaṇsikaṇ maraṇaṇ” ti—“jānām’ etaṇ bhante,
 evarūpā pana me hirottappasampannā⁹ dhītā, sā maraṇakāle
 satīṇ paccupaṭṭhāpetuṇ asakkonti vippalapamānā matā ti¹⁰
 me anappakaṇ¹¹ domanassaṇ uppajjati” ti—“kiṇ pana tāya
 kathitaṇ mahāseṭṭhī” ti—“ahan taṇ bhante ‘amma Sumane’
 ti āmantesiṇ, atha maṇ āha ‘kiṇ tāta kaniṭṭhabhātikā’ ti,
 tato ‘vippalapasi ammā’ ti¹², ‘na vippalapāmi kaniṭṭhabhā-
 tikā’ ti, ‘bhāyasi ammā’ ti, ‘na bhāyāmi kaniṭṭhabhātikā’
 ti ettakaṇ vatvā kālam akāsi” ti. Atha naṇ Bhagavā āha:
 “na¹³ te mahāseṭṭhī dhītā vippalapati” ti—“atha¹⁴ kasmā
 evam āhā” ti—“kaniṭṭhattā [153] yeva: dhītā hi te gahapati
 maggaphalehi tayā¹⁵ mahallikā; tvaṇ hi sotāpanno, dhītā
 pana te sakadāgāminī, sā maggaphalehi¹⁶ mahallikattā¹⁷ evam
 āhā” ti—“evaṇ bhante” ti—“evaṇ gahapati” ti—“idāni
 kuhiṇ nibbattā bhante” ti—“Tusitabhavane gahapati” ti
 vutte¹⁸ “bhante mama dhītā idha nātakānaṇ¹⁹ antare nanda-
 nānā vicarivā²⁰ ito gantvā pi nandanaṭṭhāne²¹ yeva nib-
 battā” ti. Atha naṇ satthā “āma gahapati, appamattā

¹ K^v sā pitaṇ.

³ K^v ins. sā.

⁵ C^a seṭṭhadhītu; C^a seṭṭhidhītu; K^v seṭṭhitari; B^r dhītaṇ paṭicca.

⁶ K^v ins. Bhagavatā taṇ disvā.

² B^r vilap^o throughout.

⁴ C^k pan’ esā; K^v om. pana.

⁷ B^r K^v rodamāno.

⁸ C^h upāgato ’si ti.

⁹ So C^h N; C^a B^r K^v hiriott^o.

¹⁰ B^r ad. tena; K^v tena for ti.

¹² K^v ad. vutte.

¹⁴ (K^v ad. naṇ.)

¹⁶ B^r ad. tayā.

¹⁸ B^r K^v om. vutte.

²⁰ K^v caritvā.

¹¹ (K^v anappakāraṇ.)

¹³ K^v ad. hi.

¹⁵ So C^h B^r; N om. tayā.

¹⁷ So C^h K; N ins. taṇ.

¹⁹ C^k nātikānaṇ.

²¹ C^k K^v nandattāhāne.

nāma gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā idha loke ca¹ paraloke ca nandanti yevā” ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

idha nandati pecca nandati

katapuñño ubhayattha nandati,

‘puñnam me katan’ ti nandati,

bhiyyo nandati suggaṭi² gato ti.

Tattha *idhā* ti idha loke kammanandanena *nandati*; *peccā* ti paraloke vipākanandanena *nandati*; *katapuñño* ti nānappakārassa puññassa kattā³; *ubhayatthā* ti idha ‘katarṇ me kusa-
laṇ akatarṇ pāpan’ ti nandati, parattha vipākaṇ anubhavanto *nandati*; *puñnam me* ti idha nandanto⁴ pana ‘puñnam me *katan*’ ti somanassamattakena vā kammanandanāṇ upādāya *nandati*; *bhiyyo* ti vipākanandanena pana *sugatiṇ*⁵ gato sattapaññāsa vassakoṭiyo⁶ saṭṭhiṇ ca vassasatasahassāni dibbasampattiṇ anubhavanto Tusitapure ativiya *nandati* ti.

[154] Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṇ, mahājanassa sātthikā dhammadesanā jātā ti

Sumanādeviyā vatthu⁷ terasamaṇ.

I, 14. DVESAḤĀYAKABHIKKHŪNAṆ VATTHU

Ba h u m p i c e⁸ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ saṭthā Jeta-vane viharanto dve saḥāyake⁹ ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattvivāsino hi dve kulaputtā saḥāyakā vihāraṇ gantvā satthu dhammadesanaṇ sutvā kāme pahāya¹⁰ sāsane uraṇ datvā pabbajitā¹¹ pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṇ¹² santike vasitvā saṭthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā sāsane dhuraṇ pucchitvā vipassanādhuraṇ ca ganthadhuraṇ ca vitthārato sutvā e k o tāva “ aham bhante mahallakakāle pabbajito na sakkhissāmi ganthadhuraṇ pūretuṇ, vipassanādhuraṇ pana¹³ pūressāmi” ti yāva arahattā¹⁴ vipassanaṇ¹⁵ kathāpetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto

¹ C^k om. ca.

² So C^{hk}; N sugatiṇ.

³ C^{ak}B^r ka ta t t ā (K^v kattatā); cf. p. 127, n. 7.

⁴ B^r nandanato.

⁵ So C^{hk}N.

⁶ C^{ad} om. vassa.

⁷ K^v Sumanadevivatthu.

⁸ K^v ad. sahitāṇ bhāsamāno.

⁹ K^v ad. bhikkhū.

¹⁰ K^v ins. satthu.

¹¹ So C^{hk}; N pabbajitvā (no v.l.).

¹² C^{adk} ācariyaup°.

¹³ K^v om. pana.

¹⁴ C^a arahattaṇ (cf. p. 6, n. 3).

¹⁵ B^r vipassanādhuraṇ.

saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, i t a r o pana¹ “ahaṃ ganthadhuraṃ pūressāmi” ti² anukkamena tepiṭakaṃ buddhava-
 canaṃ uggaḥhitvā gatagataṭṭhāne dhammaṃ katheti³ sara-
 bhaññaṃ bhaṇati, pañcanaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ dhammaṃ
 vācento vicarati: aṭṭhārasannaṃ mahāgaṇānaṃ ācariyo ahoṣi.
 Bhikkhū satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā itarassa⁴
 therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā tass’ ovāde ṭhatvā arahattaṃ
 patvā therāṃ vanditvā “satthāraṃ daṭṭhukāṃ” [155] amhā”
 ti vadanti. Thero “gacchathāvuso mama vacanena satthā-
 raṃ vanditvā asīti mahāthere vandatha, sahāyakatheram pi-
 me ‘amhākaṃ ācariyo tumhe vandati’ ti vandathā” ti. Te⁵
 vihāraṃ gantvā⁶ satthāraṃ ca there ca⁷ vanditvā “bhante
 amhākaṃ ācariyo tumhe vandati” ti vutte itarena ca⁸ “ko
 nāma⁹ eso” ti vutte “tumhākaṃ sahāyakabhikkhu¹⁰ bhante”
 ti vadanti. Evaṃ there punappunaṃ sāsanaṃ paṇṇante so
 bhikkhu thokaṃ kālaṃ sahitvā aparabhāge sahituṃ asakkonto
 “amhākaṃ ācariyo tumhe vandati” ti vutte “ko eso” ti
 vatvā “tumhākaṃ sahāyakabhikkhū” ti vutte “kiṃ pana
 tumhehi tassa santike gahitaṃ: kiṃ Dīghanikāyādisu aññataro
 nikāyo, ¹¹tīsu piṭakesu ekaṃ piṭakaṃ” ti vatvā ‘catuppadikam
 pi gāthaṃ na jānāti¹², paṇsukūlaṃ gahetvā pabbajitakāle yeva
 araññaṃ pavīṭṭho; bahū vata antevāsike labhi; tassa āgata-
 kāle mayā pañhaṃ pucchituṃ vaṭṭati’ ti cintesi. Athāpara-
 bhāge ¹³thero satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ āgato sahāyakatherassa
 santike pattacīvaraṃ ṭhapetvā gantvā satthāraṃ c’ eva asīti
 mahāthere ca vanditvā sahāyassa¹⁴ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ paccā-
 gami. Ath’ assa so vattaṃ karetvā samappamāṇaṃ āsanaṃ
 gahetvā ‘pañhaṃ pucchissāmi’ ti nisīdi. Tasmiṃ khane
 satthā ‘esa evarūpaṃ mama puttaṃ viheṭhetvā niraye nibbat-
 teyyā’ ti tasmiṃ anukampāya vihāracārikaṃ caranto viya

¹ K^v om. pana.² B^r pūretuṃ sakkhissāmi ti.³ (K^v katheti); C^h deseti.⁴ So C^hN; C^k etassa.⁵ B^r ad. bhikkhū.⁶ C^{adk} ā g a n t v ā.⁷ So C^hN; C^{ak} satthāraṃ ca therāṃ ca; B^r satthāraṃ ca asīti
mahāthere ca therāṃ ca.⁸ C^k om. itarena ca.⁹ C^{ad} nām; C^k om. nāma (131¹⁷).¹⁰ B^r sahāyako.¹¹ K^v ins. kiṃ.¹² C^a pajānāti.¹³ K^v ins. vipassanā.¹⁴ So C^{adk}; C^hN sahāyakassa; K^v sahāyakatherassa.

tesaṃ nisinnatthānaṃ gantvā paññatte¹ buddhāsane nisīdi.—
Tattha tattha nisīdantā hi bhikkhū² buddhāsanaṃ paññāpetvā
va nisīdanti, [156] tena³ satthā pakatipaññatte yeva⁴ āsane
nisīdi.—Nisajja⁵ pana ganthikabhikkhuṃ paṭhamajjhāne
pañhaṃ pucchitvā, tasmaṃ kathite, dutiyajjhānaṃ ādiṃ katvā
atthasu pi samāpattisu rūpārūpesu⁶ pañhaṃ pucchi; itaro
sabbaṃ kathesi. Atha naṃ sotāpattimagge pañhaṃ pucchi,
itaro⁷ kathetuṃ nāsakkhi. Tato khināsavattheraṃ pucchi;
thero kathesi. Satthā “sādhū sādhū⁸ bhikkhū” ti abhi-
randitvā sesamaggesu pi paṭipāṭiyā pañhaṃ pucchi; ganthiko⁹
ekam pi kathetuṃ nāsakkhi, khināsavo pucchitaṃ pucchitaṃ¹⁰
kathesi. Satthā tassa¹¹ catusu ṭhānesu sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi;
taṃ sutvā Bhummadeve¹² ādiṃ katvā yāva Brahmalo-kā sab-
badevatā¹³ c’ eva nāgasupanna¹⁴ ca sādhu-kāram adaṃsu.
Taṃ sādhu-kāraṃ sutvā tassa antevāsikā c’ eva saddhivihārino
ca satthāraṃ ujjhāyinsu: “kiṃ nāma’ etaṃ satthārā kataṃ:
kiñci ajānantassa mahallakatherassa catusu ṭhānesu sādhu-
kāram adāsi, amhākaṃ panācariyassa sabbapariyattidharassa
pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ pāmokkhassa paṇaṣṣāmatam pi
na kari” ti. Atha ne satthā “kiṃ nāma’ etaṃ bhikkhave
kathethā” ti pucchitvā, tasmaṃ atthe ārocite, “bhikkhave
tumhākaṃ ācariyo mama sāsane bhatiyā gāvo rakkhaṇasa-
diso¹⁵, mayhaṃ pana putto yathā-ruciyā pañca gorase pari-
bhuñjanakasāmīsadiso”¹⁶ ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

[157] bahum pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno
na takkaro hoti naro pamatto,
gopo va gāvo gaṇayaṃ paresaṃ
na bhāgavā sāmāñhassa hoti;

¹ K^v paññatapavara-.

² B^r om. tena.

³ So C^{ad}K^{Br}; C^hN ad. kho.

⁴ K^v ganthikathero pi ekam pi (for itaro).

⁵ C^{ad} no rep. (K^v om. bhikkhū).

⁶ K^v pucchitapucchitaṃ; B^r no rep.

⁷ So C^k; C^hN tassa after ṭhānesu.

⁸ So C^hN; C^{ad} sabbe dev°; K^v sabbā devatāyo; B^r sabbā, om. dev°.

⁹ K^v nāgā sup°.

¹⁰ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hN rakkaṇakasadiso.

¹¹ “K^v bhuñjanasāmīka°.”

¹² C^{ad}K^{Br} om. bhikkhū.

¹³ C^k om. yeva.

¹⁴ C^h rūpārūpe ca.

¹⁵ K^v ganthikathero.

appam pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno
 dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī
 rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca pahāya mohaṃ
 sammappajāno suvimuttacitto
 anupādiyaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā,
 sa bhāgavā sāmāññassa hoti ti.

Tattha *sahitaṃ* ti tepitakassa buddhavacanass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, taṇ¹ ācariye² upasaṅkamitvā uggaṇhitvā³ *bahum pi* paresaṃ *bhāsamāno*⁴ vācento⁵, taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā yaṃ kārakena puggaḷena kattaḃbaṃ, taṃ ka ro⁶ na hoti kukkuṭassa pak-khapaharaṇamattam pi aniccādivasena yonisomanasikāraṃ⁷ na ppavatteti⁸, eso, ya t h ā nāma divasaṃ⁹ bhatiyā gāvo rakkhanto *gopo*¹⁰ pāto va¹¹ paṭicchitvā sāyaṃ gaṇetvā sāmikānaṃ niyyādetvā divasabhatimattaṃ gaṇhāti¹², ya t h ā ruciyaṃ pana¹³ pañca gorase paribhuñjituṃ na labhati, e v a m e v a kevalaṃ antevāsikānaṃ santikā vattapaṭivattakaraṇamat-tassa bhāgi hoti, *sāmāññassa* pana bhāgi na hoti; ya t h ā pana gopālakena [153] niyyāditānaṃ gunnaṃ gorasaṃ¹⁴ sāmikā va paribhuñjanti, ta t h ā tena¹⁵ kathitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā kārakapuggalā ya t h ā nusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjitvā keci paṭhamajjhānā-dīni pāpuṇanti, keci vipassanaṃ vadhetvā maggaphalāni¹⁶ pāpuṇanti ti gosāmikā¹⁷ gorasassēva sāmāññassa bhāgino honti.

Iti satthā silasampannassa bahussutassa pamādavihārino aniccādivasena yonisomanasikāre appavattassa¹⁸ bhikkhuno vasena paṭhamagāthaṃ¹⁹ kathesi, na dussilassa. Dutiyagāthā pana appassutassā pi yonisomanasikārena²⁰ kammaṃ karon-tassa kārakapuggalassa vasena kathitā.

¹ C^{ad}B^r om. taṃ.

³ K^v bahuṃ gaṇhitvā for uggaṇhitvā.

⁵ K^v ad. kathento. ⁶ B^rK^v takkaro.

⁸ So C^hB^r (K^v ppavattesi); C^kN ppavattati.

⁹ K^v divase.

¹¹ K^v ins. sam.; B^r ins. niravasesaṃ sam.

¹³ K^v om. pana (rep. ruciya?).

¹⁵ So C^hK^v; N tathāgatena for tathā tena.

¹⁶ B^r maggaphalādīni.

¹⁸ C^hB^r pamattassa; C^k na pamattassa; C^d nappavattassa.

¹⁹ C^k paṭhamajjhānaṃ gāthaṃ.

² B^r ad. ca.

⁴ B^r obhāsamāno.

⁷ C^{ad}B^rK^v om. yoniso.

¹⁰ C^aB^rK^v ad. viya.

¹² C^{ad}K^vB^r gaṇhāti.

¹⁴ K^v ins. go.

¹⁷ B^r goṇasāmikā.

²⁰ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hK^v kāre.

Tattha appam pi ce ti thokaṃ ekavagga-dvivaggamattam pi; dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī ti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya navalokuttaradhammassa anurūpadhammaṃ¹ pubbabhāgapatipadāsāṅkhātāṃ catupārisuddhisīla-dhutaṅga-asubhakammaṭṭhānādibhedāṃ caraṇato² anudhammacārī hoti 'ajj' ajj' evā' ti paṭivedhaṃ ākaṅkhanto vicarati; so imāya sammāpatipattiyaṃ rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca pahāya mohaṃ sammā hetunā nayena parijānitabbadhamme parijānanto, tadaṅga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇavimutti-³maṃ³ vasena suvimuttacitto, anupādiyaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā⁴ idha-loka-paraloka-pariyāpannā vā ajjhattikabāhirā vā khandhāyatanadhātuyo catuhi upādānehi anupādiyanto mahākhīṇā-savo maggasaṅkhātassa sāmāñña⁵ vasena āgatassa [159] phalasāmāñña⁵ c' eva pañcaasekha⁶ dhammakhandhassa ca bhāgavā⁶ hoti ti ratanakūṭeṇa viya agārassa arahattena desanā⁷ kūṭaṃ gaṇhī ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ, desanā mahājanassa sātthikā jātā ti

• Dvesahāyakabhikkhūnaṃ vatthu catuddasamaṃ.⁸

YAMAKAVAGGAVAṆṆANĀ NITTITHĪ.

Pathamo vago.

¹ So C^{hk}; N anurūpaṃ dh°.

³ K^v °vimutti-.

⁵ K^v khandhasāmāñña⁵.

⁷ So C^hB^rK^v; C^kN desanā-.

⁸ K^v Sahāyakabhikkhuvatthu cuddasamaṃ.

² K^v caranto.

⁴ C^k om. vā; C^hN ad. ti.

⁶ C^{adk} bhāgi⁶ vā; C^h bhāgi.

